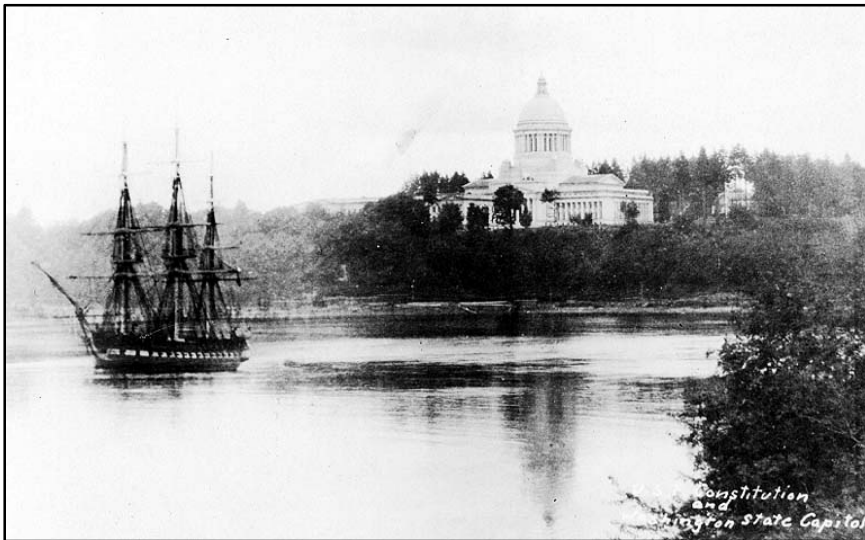


Study of Cultural & Spiritual Values Associated with Future Alternatives for Capitol Lake Basin

January 5, 2009



Prepared by AHBL, Inc., for the Department of General
Administration

ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

State of Washington Staff

Donovan Gray, Historic Preservation Planner, State Capitol Campus
Department of Archaeology and Historic Preservation
Nathaniel Jones, Senior Planning and Asset Manager, Department of
General Administration

Capitol Lake Adaptive Management Plan (CLAMP) Advisory Committee

Neil McClanahan, CLAMP Chair, City of Tumwater
Joe Hyer, City of Olympia
Martin Casey, Department of General Administration
George Barner, Port of Olympia
Jeff Dickison, Squaxin Island Tribe
Richard Blinn, Thurston County Water and Waste Management
Department
Sally Toteff, Washington State Department of Ecology
Michele Culver, Washington State Department of Fish & Wildlife
Todd Welker, Washington State Department of Natural Resources

Consultant Team

AHBL Inc., Prime Consultant
 Julia Walton, AICP, Principal-in-Charge
 Betsy Geller, Project Manager and Primary Author
 Irene Tang Sparck, AICP, Project Planner and Contributing
 Author
Allan Ainsworth, Ph.D., Anthropology Subconsultant

*Cover Photo: The USS Constitution sailing out of Deschutes River Basin, c. 1933
Source: Unknown*

Table of Contents

Executive Summary	5
I. Introduction	15
A. Purpose	15
B. Study Limitations.....	15
C. History and Context of Capitol Lake Basin	16
D. Capitol Lake Adaptive Management Plan	18
E. Methodology and Assumptions.....	19
II. Identification of Values	23
A. Existing Data Summary	23
B. Interview Summaries.....	26
C. Values.....	36
D. Value Diagrams.....	43
III. Alternatives	55
A. Actions included in the Alternatives.....	55
B. Outcomes of the Alternatives.....	57
IV. Impacts.....	61
Alternative 1: Status Quo Lake.....	65
Alternative 2: Managed Lake	69
Alternative 3: Estuary	73
Alternative 4: Dual Basin Estuary	77
V. Conclusions	81
Appendices	83
A. Interview Questions	
B. Interview Transcripts	
C. Responses from Members of the Capitol Campus Design Advisory Committee	
D. List of Events Regularly Held at Capitol Lake	
E. Public Comments	

List of Figures

Figure 1: Values Array.....45
Figure 2: Values and Value Holders.....51
Figure 3: Common Themes in Values.....53

List of Tables

Table i: Values Overview..... 9
Table ii: Summary of Impacts of All Alternatives..... 11

Table 1: Outcomes of Alternatives.....59
Table 2: Impact Categories..... 62
Table 3: Impacts of Alternative 1..... 67
Table 4: Impacts of Alternative 2..... 71
Table 5: Impacts of Alternative 3..... 75
Table 6: Impacts of Alternative 4.....79
Table 7: Summary of Impacts of All Alternatives.....83

EXECUTIVE SUMMARY

Purpose

This report is one of a series of studies commissioned by the Washington State Department of General Administration (GA) in relation to the future of the Capitol Lake basin in Olympia, based on the direction of the Capitol Lake Adaptive Management Plan (CLAMP) Steering Committee. The Committee is currently reviewing the impacts of four alternatives for the long-term future of the Lake basin. As a method for comparing the alternatives, the Committee established fifteen analysis categories, and is preparing reports on the effects of alternatives on the categories. The categories are:

- Long-term capital and operating costs
- Sediment
- Water access to the Port of Olympia
- Boat moorage along Percival Landing
- Flooding in downtown Olympia
- State water quality standards for dissolved oxygen, nitrogen, and phosphorus
- Fish and wildlife habitat
- Year-round fish passage
- Invasive species
- Ecosystem health
- Public recreation
- Public roadways and transportation connections
- Utility infrastructure
- Regional economy
- Cultural and spiritual values (present study)

Completed CLAMP studies that address these categories can be found online at: <http://www.ga.wa.gov/CLAMP/index.html>.

The purpose of this report is to identify the cultural and spiritual values associated with the Lake basin, and to assess potential impacts to those values from the four alternatives for the Lake basin's future. This values study brings that which people value and care about into the decision-making process, cataloguing beliefs and ideas held by a variety of stakeholders. The values studied are not economic values, but rather feelings and beliefs that relate to the sense of place imparted by the Deschutes River and Capitol Lake basin. Further, this study is not an inventory or analysis of historic or cultural resources, nor is it an analysis of aesthetic impacts. This cultural and spiritual values study does not address aesthetics except insofar as they relate to the Capitol Campus architectural and landscape plans of Wilder & White and the Olmsted Brothers, in

"... revealing the function of the watershed and the non-static nature of this ecosystem can be the focus of a statement of ecosystem management and values as we move into this challenging century. This is a timely discussion and it is possible to have both the aesthetic and the ecological function if there is willingness to address both. This can not be an either/or situation. This will require leadership and a valuing of both the iconic cultural roots and the ecological function."

– Barbara Swift, Capitol Campus Design Advisory Committee

relation to identified cultural and spiritual values. Additionally, recreation is addressed only as a formative element in shaping cultural values. Analysis of recreation in other contexts is included in the *Net Social and Economic Benefit Analysis*, which can be found online at the link listed above. (See page 15 in Chapter I of the study for further discussion of the study's purpose and limitations.)

The goal of the project is a reasonable, defensible catalog and assessment of potential impacts which provides fair and equal consideration of identified values. The study did not attempt to identify mitigation measures for those impacts. It is expected that appropriate mitigation would be defined at a later stage in the decision-making process. Chapter I of the study contains a complete discussion of project background, purpose and limitations.

Capitol Lake, which is located at the mouth of the Deschutes River adjacent to downtown Olympia, was created in 1951 with construction of the 5th Avenue Dam; prior to that, the Lake basin had been an estuary with mud flats visible during low tides. The creation of the Lake responded to a variety of ideas, including the 1911 Wilder & White plan for the Capitol Campus, which proposed the creation of a pond to reflect the domed Legislative Building and the Temple of Justice in a portion of the Lake basin, and pre-1951 conditions of the mud flats which had been degraded by urbanization. The dam increased siltation of the Lake, eliminating natural flushing and turnover of the water, and contributing to the growth of algae and noxious weeds. Over time, the Lake's water quality and habitat conditions have diminished.

Alternatives

As discussed above, the State is now considering four alternatives for the basin, including two alternatives to restore the estuary (the estuary alternative; and the dual-basin estuary alternative, which would create a saltwater reflecting pond adjacent to the estuary); a managed lake option which would involve periodic dredging of the existing freshwater lake; and the status quo option, which would allow siltation until the Lake becomes a freshwater marsh, and is studied for baseline purposes only. The two estuary options were identified in the Deschutes Estuary Feasibility Study (DEFS). There is currently no preferred alternative. (See Chapter I of the study for further discussion of area history, and Chapter III of the study for further detail on the alternatives.)

Identified Values

The study strives to document values that currently exist or have existed in the historical or pre-historic past which are still held today or are still relevant. Cultural and spiritual values may be held personally, held as a group or held by different groups, and may be congruent, overlapping, or conflicting between or within groups. Thus, rather than attempt to come to community consensus on values, the study provides a representative array of values. (See Chapter II of the study for a complete discussion of project assumptions.)

Values were identified through review of existing documents and interviews with stakeholders. Interviews were conducted with representatives of:

- Several events that are regularly held at the Lake and are an important part of the identity of the Olympia community;
- The Olympia Chinese-American community;
- The Native American community (Squaxin Island Tribe);
- Heritage Park Development Association; and
- Others knowledgeable of area history.

The Capitol Campus Design Advisory Committee was also consulted. Chapter I of the study provides complete discussion of project methodology, and Chapter II includes summaries of existing data and the interviews.

Fourteen values were identified and are very briefly summarized in Table i below. Chapter II of the study presents the values in a variety of ways to fully convey their meaning, whom they are held by, the time periods that were the basis for their formation, and how they are inter-related. Many pages in the study feature the words of the interviewees themselves; their words bring to life the ideas behind the values, in a way that brief descriptions cannot. The complete text of their responses is included in Appendices B and C.

*"If you are ever there
different seasons of the
year, it is beautiful, the
changes, the colors, the
breath—when you
breathe in during the
late August, you can
smell the sweetness of
the land. And then in
the wintertime you can
smell the moisture, the
water. It changes
through the season
and [is] very important
to our spirit."
- Charlene Krise, Squaxin
Island Tribe*

[This page intentionally left blank]

Table i: Values Overview

Value	Meaning
Gwitsawdit ¹ – The Connectedness and Balance of Nature	This value represents nature as it is valued for its own sake. “Gwitsawdit” are sacred “teachings of the land” held by the Squaxin Island Tribe. The teachings describe the balance of life, including “body, mind, soul, spirit, infant, child, adult, elder, spring, summer, fall and winter.” Non-Native-American groups also hold related environmental values.
Source of Life / Provider	This value represents the basin as a provider of food and tools for life, and also as a provider for spiritual needs. It is primarily held by the Squaxin Island Tribe but also encompasses some beliefs of other stakeholders.
Physical and Spiritual Connection to History	The basin provides a physical and spiritual connection to history for many groups. The area is valued by many groups in different ways, as a connection to history, to memories, and to ancestors.
A Place for Education about Past and Present	The basin has been valued throughout history as a place to educate people, particularly youth, about nature, life skills, history, geography and other ideas. The value is held by a variety of stakeholders, including the Squaxin Island Tribe.
A Meditative Place	The basin is valued as a tranquil place that allows for meditation and reflection by all users. Meditative values expressed by focus groups include a “sense of well-being” and a “connection to something larger than oneself.”
Location of Material Artifacts	The area is also valued by the Tribe and many other people for its archaeological resources relating to Native-American activity and more recent historic use of the area.
A Starting Point for the American Dream	The basin is valued by many for whom it was a starting point on their ancestors’ quest for the American Dream, including early European settlers, the Chinese-American community, and others.
Civic Presence	The basin is part of a civic presence that is a physical expression of the City Beautiful Movement, and the Wilder & White and Olmsted Plans for the Capitol Campus which were part of that movement. This civic presence includes the visual and physical connection between the Campus and the Water, the lake’s function as a reflecting pond for the domed Legislative Building and Temple of Justice, and the visual associations with Washington D.C. and other major cities.
A Symbol of Statehood, Seat of Government and Civic Pride	The basin and its views are valued for the well-known image of the Capitol they create. The Lake as reflecting pond is also part of this symbol.
Clean Appearance	This value represents the desire for a “clean” water body and landscaped area instead of the condition that existed before the Lake was created.
A Place to Experience the Beauty of Nature	To many people currently living in or visiting the Olympia area, the lake and its parks represent an opportunity to experience beauty, nature and wildlife, although these things can mean different things to different people.
A Source of Community Identity and Place for Community Traditions	The Lake is valued as a source of identity for the Olympia community and a public space for many community traditions, including events like Lakefair, Bon Odori, the Dragon Boat Races, Procession of the Species and others.
A Meeting Place	The Lake is valued as a meeting place for many Olympia residents and people from other communities.
A Place for Recreation and Healthful Exercise:	The Lake is valued for the recreation it provides and for the health effects of outdoor exercise. Recreational use of the basin also encompasses wildlife viewing, including walking around the Lake, watching the salmon run up the fish ladder from the dam and toward the hatchery, and bird-watching.

Source: AHBL Inc.

¹ “Gwit-saw-dit” is a phonetic spelling of a word in the Lushootseed language. The actual spelling could not be verified for this report.

“...the reason the capitol is in Olympia is really, Puget Sound—the settlers on the west side of the Puget Sound could come down...by Indian canoe and later by steamboat right to Olympia and they—they occasionally took small boats and dredges and barges up into Tumwater and so forth but the port was at Percival. It was on the saltwater side of what we now consider the lake.”

– Ralph Munro, Former Washington Secretary of State

Impacts

Table ii is a summary of impacts of all alternatives on the identified values. The summary identifies when key aspects of a value would be eliminated, diminished, supported or changed.

Eliminated (shown as X in the table) was only used where substantial aspects of the value *are currently or would be* significantly negatively affected. It is recognized that the value itself is not or would not be eliminated, and that other aspects of the landscape may continue to support the value.

The Changed impact category (shown as Δ in the table) was used where the study determined that impacts were too subjective to provide an assessment of support or lack of support for a value, or where changes would be positive for some aspects of a value but negative for others. Following the table is a narrative summary of the most significant impacts of each alternative. See Chapter IV of the study for the complete analysis of impacts.

Table ii: Summary of Impacts of All Alternatives

VALUES	Alternative 1: Status Quo Lake	Alternative 2: Managed Lake	Alternative 3: Estuary	Alternative 4: Dual Basin Estuary
Gwitsawdit: The Connectedness and Balance of Nature	X (a)	X (a)	+	+
Source of Life / Provider	X (a)	X (a)	+	+
Physical and Spiritual Connection to History	—	Δ	Δ	Δ
A Place for Education about Past and Present	Δ	Δ	Δ	Δ
A Meditative Place	—	+	Δ	Δ
Location of Material Artifacts	Δ (b)	Δ (b)	Δ (b)	Δ (b)
A Starting Point for the American Dream	Δ	+	+	+
Civic Presence	X (c)	+	Δ (c)	+
A Symbol of Statehood, Seat of Government, and Civic Pride	Δ	+	Δ	+
Clean Appearance	—	+	Δ	Δ
A Place to Experience the Beauty of Nature	Δ	+	Δ	Δ
A Place for Community Events and A Source of Community Identity	X (d,e)	+(e)	— (d)	Δ (d,e)
A Meeting Place	Δ	+	Δ	Δ
A Place for Recreation and Healthful Exercise	X (d,e)	+(e)	Δ (d,e)	Δ (d, e)

Source: AHBL, Inc.

X=Eliminated; —=Diminished; +=Supported; Δ=Changed; n/a=Not Applicable; see Table 2: Impact Categories

(a) Aspects of this value held by the Native-American community are currently eliminated and would not be restored by this outcome.

(b) Indicates some potential for discovery of artifacts based on the potential for earthwork under all alternatives, or potentially through natural processes in intertidal zones under Alternatives 3 and 4. Specific location of known artifacts was not assessed in this values study. A separate study would need to confirm whether there is potential with the specific actions under this alternative. For the purpose of this values study, actions with even minimal potential are shown to have a possible effect on values. Impacts of discovering or unearthing artifacts could be considered negative by some value holders and positive or neutral by others, even if applicable regulations are followed and appropriate mitigation defined and followed.

(c) Under Alternative 1, the reflecting pond function of the basin, which is a key aspect of the Civic Presence value, would be completely eliminated. Under Alternative 3, the basin would still serve as a reflecting pond, although not 100% of the time. It is expected to serve as a reflecting pond 80% of the time due to tides. Because of this, and because other effects on the Civic Presence value may be positive for some value holders and negative for others, the impact is shown as Changed (Δ) rather than Diminished (-) or Eliminated (X). It is acknowledged that for some value holders the less-than-100%-of-the-time reflecting pond is a very significant negative impact.

(d) Under Alternative 1, water activity aspects of this value, primarily boating, would be eliminated over time. Under Alternatives 3 and 4, boating would be diminished during low tide. This would likely have a negative effect on community events because tides may not support event schedules. However, for more individual or smaller group boating pursuits related to recreation, the timing of boating trips would likely be more flexible and could occur consistent with the tides.

(e) While swimming is currently eliminated, the effects on swimming would not be different for any of the alternatives; no alternative would restore swimming. Because there is no difference in how the alternatives affect swimming, and it is not considered feasible to restore swimming, swimming was not specifically evaluated. However, some individuals suggest that Alternative 4 would restore swimming in cold saltwater.

*“Many generations of Washington governors have been annoyed by the mud flats encircling the capitol properties. These flats will disappear when the tide no longer surges into the basin. Beaches, bathing pools, diving boards and concrete viaducts will replace the swampy shoreline. Swimming and boating will be possible in the new fresh-water lake.
- The Oregonian, July 16, 1950*

Alternative 1: Status Quo Lake

Alternative 1, Status Quo Lake, would continue the current “eliminated” status of two values, and would eliminate important aspects of three additional values. These include important aspects of two values held primarily by the Native-American community, and important aspects of two values held by a variety of non-Native-American stakeholders. The values for which important aspects would be eliminated include:

- Gwitsawdit: The Connectedness and Balance of Nature – This value as held by Native-American community and some non-Native-Americans is eliminated under existing conditions, and would continue to be eliminated under Alternative 1. It would not be restored.
- Source of Life / Provider – This value as held by Native-American community and some non-Natives is eliminated under existing conditions, and would also continue to be eliminated under Alternative 1. It would not be restored.
- Civic Presence – Reflecting pond aspect of this value would be eliminated. The reflecting pond is valued by a variety of non-Native-American stakeholders.
- A Place for Community Events and a Source of Community Identity – Boating activities valued as part of community events and identity, including Dragon Boat Races and boating events that are part of Lakefair would be eliminated.
- A Place for Recreation and Healthful Exercise – Recreational boating, an important aspect of this value, would be eliminated.

Alternative 2: Managed Lake

While Alternative 2, Managed Lake, would support a number of values, including the reflecting pool aspect of Civic Presence, like Alternative 1 it would continue the current “eliminated” status of two values, both held by the Native-American community.

- Gwitsawdit: The Connectedness and Balance of Nature – This value as held by Native-American community and some non-Natives is eliminated under existing conditions, and would continue to be eliminated under Alternative 1. It would not be restored.
- Source of Life / Provider – This value as held by the Native-American community and some non-Native-Americans is eliminated under existing conditions, and would continue to be eliminated under Alternative 1. It would not be restored.

Alternative 3: Estuary

Alternative 3, Estuary, would not eliminate any values, but would represent a change to a number of values. By restoring the estuary, Alternative 3 would support the two values held primarily by the Native-American community that would be eliminated in Alternatives 1 and 2 (Gwitsawdit: The Connectedness and Balance of Nature and Source of Life / Provider). However, another major change would be that the water would not serve as a reflecting pond 100% of the time, as it would in Alternatives 2 and 4. While the reflecting pond aspect of Civic Presence would not be eliminated, it would be diminished. Several stakeholders expressed strong value in this value being maintained 100% of the time. However, the overall effect of Alternative 3 on Civic Presence is considered Changed (Δ) rather than Diminished (-) because the effect of the change to an estuary on the values of the City Beautiful Movement is subjective. Many of the issues that triggered the perceived need for beautification when the Lake was created (the Little Hollywood shantytown and sewage issues) are no longer relevant today. Additionally, the Wilder & White and Olmsted plans did not assume the entire basin would be turned into a lake.

Alternative 3 would also diminish boating aspects of A Place for Community Events and Source of Community Identity, because these events either would be changed or would need to be scheduled with the tide, and because stakeholders indicated that the reflecting pond function also contributes to the identity of several events. While recreational boating and boating for educational, meditative or connection to history purposes would be changed, it would be less likely to be diminished than boating for community events because these users would be more likely to be able to schedule boating to fit

*“We had sweetgrass in that...estuary, and now when we want to have sweetgrass we have to go all the way to Bowerman Basin...or we trade with Tokeland people...not having it in [our] own area caused some hardships for tribal people. We have now seen a resurgence of our basketry...[it] is very important for a person’s overall being...Some of our elders have said that when they do their basketry they may have been going through a very difficult time in their life...but when they start working on their basket it is all repetitive...it causes them to be able to place their thoughts in the orders that they need to...and be able to help resolve issues. So our elders have said that the basketry is very important for people.
– Charlene Krise, Squaxin Island Tribe*

with the tides, and because fewer and smaller boats would likely be used.

Alternative 4: Dual Basin Estuary

Like Alternative 3, Alternative 4, Dual Basin Estuary, also would not eliminate any values, and also would represent a change to a number of values. In restoring the estuary, Alternative 4 would support the two values held primarily by the Native-American community that would be eliminated in Alternatives 1 and 2 (Gwitsawdit: The Connectedness and Balance of Nature and Source of Life / Provider). However, unlike Alternative 3, Alternative 4 would also support the reflecting pond aspect of Civic Presence 100% of the time, and would not diminish this feature. Alternative 4's dual basins would presumably allow for fewer changes to boating aspects of community events. As with Alternative 3, recreational boating and boating for educational, meditative or connection to history purposes would be less likely to be diminished than boating for community events, due to the different needs and expectations of these users.

Conclusion

The goal of the project is a reasonable, defensible catalog and assessment of potential impacts which provides fair and equal consideration of identified values. This study does not attempt to weight the values in any manner (such as duration, number of value holders or amount of supporting documentation); instead, it strives simply to present the relevant information in a manner that is readable for the public and useful to decision-makers. In summary, given those limitations, Alternative 1 would be expected to have the greatest negative impact on values. While Alternative 2 would provide support for a large number of values, it would also continue a large, existing negative impact on two values. Alternatives 3 and 4 would not completely eliminate any key aspects of the values, and would restore two currently eliminated values. They would result in a number of changes that would likely be interpreted as positive by some people and negative by others. However, Alternative 3 would diminish the reflecting pond aspect of the Civic Presence value. Alternative 4 would support this key aspect of Civic Presence.

I. INTRODUCTION

A. Purpose

This report is one of a series of studies commissioned by the Washington State Department of General Administration (GA) in relation to the future of the Capitol Lake basin in Olympia, based on the direction of the Capitol Lake Adaptive Management Plan (CLAMP) Steering Committee. The purpose of this report is to identify the cultural and spiritual values associated with the lake basin, and to assess potential impacts to those values from the four alternatives for the lake basin's future. This values study brings that which people value and care about into the decision-making process, cataloguing beliefs and ideas held by a variety of stakeholders. The values studied are not economic values, but rather feelings and beliefs that relate to the sense of place imparted by the lower Deschutes River and Capitol Lake basin. It is recognized that this place, which holds meaning for Olympia-area residents, Native-Americans, descendants of immigrant communities, State government representatives, and a variety of other groups and individuals, means different things to different people, and has meant different things to various communities over time. This study attempts to capture that meaning, which is something that technical reports on a variety of scientific and economic subjects cannot fully capture.

B. Study Limitations

While this study takes into account history and archaeology, it is not an inventory or analysis of historic or cultural resources. Rather, it uses history as a context in from which to study values. It does not attempt to fully document or analyze those physical resources or impacts to them. It is anticipated that such documentation may be required in the future to meet Section 106 requirements of the National Historic Preservation Act (including 36CFR800) or other applicable regulations. The study is also not an analysis of aesthetic impacts, although several of the values and impacts to those values relate to appearance and aesthetics; the study generally does not address aesthetics except insofar as they relate to the Capitol Campus architectural and landscape plans of Wilder & White and the Olmsted Brothers. Additionally, recreation is addressed only as a formative element in shaping cultural values. Analysis of recreation in other contexts is included in the *Net Social and Economic Benefit Analysis*, which can be found online at the link listed above. Again, the focus of this study is the meaning of the place known as the Capitol Lake basin to a variety of people.



*Capitol Lake Basin from the south, c. 1959.
Source: Susan Parish Collection*



*"Little Hollywood," c. 1930s.
Source: Susan Parish Collection*

C. History and Context of Capitol Lake Basin

The Capitol Lake basin was originally inhabited by the Steh-Chass people, who for thousands of years made their home around what is today the Budd Inlet. The Deschutes River and water basin contributed significantly to their lives in both secular and spiritual ways. Moreover, the Deschutes basin was part of a major transportation route for many other local tribes because it connects the Deschutes River, Budd Inlet and South Puget Sound. In 1854, the Treaty of Medicine Creek between the local Native-American tribes and the United States Government ceded this land, along with 4,000 square miles of ancestral territory to the United States. As a result, the Steh-Chass people and six other tribes were relocated to the Squaxin Island reservation, and today's Squaxin Island Tribe represents those various peoples whose various ancestors called the Deschutes Water Basin their home.

Tumwater, and later Olympia, were founded at this location because it is at a geographic crossroads and because it was one of two termini of the Oregon Trail that brought settlers westward. The location also benefited commerce in the area. By 1855, Olympia was established as the Washington Territory Capitol on 12 acres of land donated by Olympia's founder, Edmund Sylvester. In 1889, Washington achieved Statehood, and Olympia became the State Capitol. In 1878 a Chinese labor contractor hired by the residents of Olympia completed a narrow-gauge railway which crossed the Deschutes Water Basin and linked to the Northern Pacific Railroad in Tenino. In 1906, Leopold Schmidt built the historic Olympia Brewery near Tumwater Falls, at the southern end of the basin. The water quality of the area contributed greatly to the quality of the Brewery's products, and the river was used for shipping the products.

In 1911, a design competition for the Capitol Campus yielded the Wilder & White plan, which represented the City Beautiful movement popular at the time, and sited several neo-classical buildings with prominence and visibility on a bluff overlooking the City of Olympia and Puget Sound. Later, the Olmsted Brothers were hired to create a master landscape plan. Both plans envisioned a visual connection from the Campus to Puget Sound, and both envisioned that part of the Deschutes estuary would be turned into a reflecting pool, enhancing the visual impact of the Capitol as viewed from the City. By this time, urbanization had affected the Deschutes Water Basin, and many of the City's poorer residents and new arrivals, including many Chinese immigrants, had built homes and businesses on and beside the water, forming a shantytown called "Little Hollywood." The estuary was commonly used as a dump site, and that, combined with the rundown appearance of Little

Hollywood, contributed to the desire to transform the estuary into Capitol Lake.

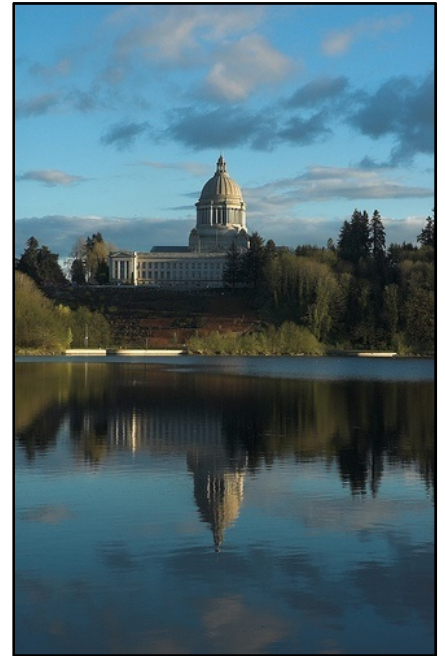
In 1937, the State Capitol Committee was authorized to develop and extend the State Capitol grounds. The Deschutes Water Basin and tidelands were purchased and/or condemned and the 5th Avenue Dam was constructed in 1951, thereby submerging the mud flats and creating an artificial lake. The freshwater lake was seen by local citizens as a way of improving the community, and received popular support from most non-Native-American residents. Landscaping, recreational areas, the broad Deschutes Parkway and an unobstructed view of the State Capitol fit with the City Beautiful movement, which favored landscaped spaces and grand civic structures to promote civic virtue and eliminate blight.

Though interrupted by World War II, the project was completed by 1951, with the construction of the 5th Avenue Dam and the creation of Capitol Lake. The 260-acre reservoir serves as a reflecting pool for the domed Legislature Building. Construction of the Lake altered habitat for plants, fish and wildlife in the basin. Saltwater-dependent species declined and freshwater-dependent species increased. Trout and bass are now found in the Lake, and a local bat colony has thrived off of the insects supported by the freshwater lake. Salmon continue to inhabit the Lake, supported by a fish ladder at the dam and at Tumwater Falls; a hatchery at Tumwater Falls; and, until recently, a hatchery at Percival Cove. The Lake also lies within a fly way for migratory birds.

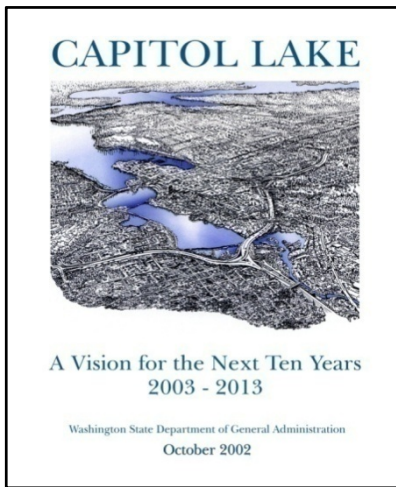
Marathon Park was built in 1969, though it did not receive its current name until 1984, when the first trials for the Women's Olympic Marathon were held there.

Over time, creation of the Lake has resulted in increased siltation of the water body, from the Deschutes River and from erosion of the Lake's banks. Tumwater Historical Park was built in 1979 using spoils from the Lake's first dredging since construction of the dam. The siltation, combined with a lack of water circulation and natural flushing, contributed to the growth of algae and noxious weeds. These issues caused increased turbidity and fecal coliform concentration, forcing the closing of the Capitol Lake Park swimming area in 1985. The Lake was dredged again in 1986, but high water temperatures may have indirectly affected habitat and wildlife.

In 1994, GA purchased additional land for Heritage Park, designed to complete the Wilder & White and Olmsted Plans, connecting the Capitol Campus and Budd Inlet, and in 1996 began construction of Heritage Park. In 1999, the Heritage Park Arc of Statehood was



*The Legislative Building, reflected in Capitol Lake.
Source: Unknown*



The CLAMP 10-Year Plan

completed and GA also created a wetland mitigation site in the middle basin. In 2007, grass and basic utilities were added to Heritage Park.

D. Capitol Lake Adaptive Management Plan (CLAMP)

In 1995 and 1996, GA requested state permits for the construction of Heritage Park and to dredge the middle basin. Realizing a need for long-term planning regarding Capitol Lake, GA assembled the CLAMP Steering Committee. The committee is made up of representatives from:

- *City of Olympia*
- *City of Tumwater*
- *Department of Ecology*
- *Department of Fish and Wildlife*
- *Department of General Administration*
- *Department of Natural Resources*
- *Squaxin Island Tribe*
- *Port of Olympia*
- *Thurston County*

The Committee utilizes adaptive management, a concept which tests management practices first as short-term experiments, learns from them, and uses them as a basis for changes and adjustments. Adaptive management is a flexible approach where best judgment is utilized to implement action, test hypotheses, evaluate results and adjust subsequent actions accordingly. Under adaptive management, learning becomes ongoing, interactive and self-correcting.

Since its inception, the committee has considered a range of long-term management options for Capitol Lake, including dredging sediment to keep an open-water lake, to removing the dam so a saltwater estuary could be restored. After a review of the costs and environmental permits associated with different management plans, the Committee agreed to maintain a freshwater lake during the next 10 years.

Meanwhile, the Committee organized the Deschutes Estuary Feasibility Study (DEFS) to specifically explore the estuary option. The DEFS evaluated four alternatives for restoring a naturally functional estuary, exploring issues ranging from biology, to engineering, to community values. Though four estuary alternatives were explored in the DEFS, only two were deemed suitable for further consideration as long-term alternatives for the management of the basin. The first would remove the 5th Avenue Dam, creating a 500-foot opening (a 5th Avenue Bridge would be constructed to

maintain access), thereby restoring tidal flows and an estuary state. The second alternative would include all elements of the first, but also split the north basin of the Lake with a north-south barrier, creating a 39-acre saltwater reflecting pool on the east side.

The State is now considering four management alternatives. These include the two remaining DEFS alternatives, plus a managed lake option which would involve periodic dredging of the existing freshwater lake, and the status quo option. The status quo option is studied for baseline purposes only. The alternatives are further described below (see Chapter III). There is currently no preferred alternative.

E. Methodology and Assumptions

As stated above, the purpose of this report is to identify the cultural and spiritual values associated with the Capitol Lake basin and evaluate any potential impacts that the four alternatives would likely have on the values. This study builds on the previous *Deschutes Estuary Feasibility Study: Net Social and Economic Benefit Analysis*, which was a study of contemporary values held by individuals whose values were self-reported through participation in focus groups. This study broadened participation. It included review of existing data, collection of new data through a series of interviews with people representing a variety of stakeholder groups and points of view, identification of values based on the data, a review of the four alternatives and their physical effects on the basin environment, and an analysis of how the alternatives would be likely to affect the identified values.

The resulting study is a qualitative analysis. Because it evaluates impacts to human beliefs, it is not by its nature a technical analysis. However, like many other analyses, the findings are presented in terms of the issues to be affected – the values – and the impacts to them that could occur from implementation the alternatives.

The study strives to document values that currently exist or have existed in the historical or pre-historic past which are still held today or are still relevant. All values are assumed to be held by humans; although some values relate to natural systems, it is people who hold the meaning, feelings or beliefs that this study examines. Cultural and spiritual values may be held personally, held as a group or held by different groups, and may be congruent, overlapping, or conflicting between or within groups. Values may also change over time. Further, spiritual values are subjective and may overlap with cultural values. For the purposes of this analysis, values are largely self-reported and cannot be further verified beyond self-reporting. Thus, rather than attempt to come to community consensus on

“...the whole purpose of putting the building up on that hill which was just a farm was that it would look up the sound and the Puget Sound would be—you know, it was kind of the crown of the end of Puget Sound...I don’t think you really appreciate the capitol building until—well let’s say building—until you are about eight miles up the sound, you look back down and you realize its position and location and what it looks like from the middle of the bay and so forth.”

– Ralph Munro, Former Washington Secretary of State

“Particular consideration, as set forth in the architects’ report, was given to a development which would gradually transform the present unsightly and offensive Olympia water front into a stately approach to the city and a beautiful, parked entrance to the Capitol grounds, flanked by waters of a tidal lake, suggestive, in its charming combination of water, city and mountains, of far-famed Lucerne.”

– Facts and Comment Circular, Washington State Chapter of the American Institute of Architects, date unknown (circa 1947)

values, the study provides a representative array of values. The limits of this study are acknowledged.

The goal of the project is a reasonable, defensible catalog and assessment of potential impacts which provides fair and equal consideration of identified values. It is recognized that some values have persisted for long periods of time and others were formed more recently. It is also recognized that some values are or were held by large numbers of people and others by smaller numbers. Further, some values and impacts are supported by more documentation than others. This study does not attempt to weight the values in any manner (such as duration, number of value holders or amount of supporting documentation); instead, it strives simply to present the relevant information in a manner that is readable for the public and useful to decision-makers.

This study identifies the values and potential impacts to those values. It does not attempt to identify mitigation measures for those impacts. It is expected that appropriate mitigation would be defined at a later stage in the decision-making process.

The study includes a number of diagrams to illustrate the values. These diagrams are intended to aid in communicating the values and their relation to groups of people, time periods and each other. Again, they are not intended to weight the values in any manner. The diagrams can be found in Chapter II, Identification of Values.

1. Existing Data

Existing data reviewed include:

- *Master Plan for the Capitol of the State of Washington*, Washington State Department of General Administration, June 2006.
- *West Capitol Campus: Olmsted Brothers Master Planning & Landscaping*, Washington State Capitol Grounds, General Administration, September 2008.
- *Deschutes Estuary Feasibility Study: Net Social and Economic Benefit Analysis*, Cascade Economics, Northern Economics and Spatial Informatics Group, June 2007.
- Many other documents were reviewed, including a number of historical documents, the website of the Olympia Historical Society, documents from the Deschutes Estuary Feasibility and other Capitol Lake basin documents.

A complete list of references is available at the end of this document.

2. Interviews

Representatives of a variety of stakeholder viewpoints were identified. In some cases interviewees are acknowledged spokespersons for their group; however, for some value holders, no such representative exists. In these cases, interviewees were selected for their familiarity with and knowledge of the community.

The groups and individuals listed below were interviewed. Groups that were contacted but did not respond for an interview are also listed. Interview transcripts can be found in Appendix B. A more thorough summary of each interview is included in Chapter II, below.

- Lake Events: A number of public, civic or cultural events occur at the Lake each year. An interview with representatives of several of these events was conducted on November 20, 2008 at the Department of General Administration (GA). Because this was a group interview, it took the form of a focus group.
 - Capital Lakefair was identified because of its long history and association with the Lake and Olympia Community. It was represented by event staff Bob Barnes and Dee Hooper.
 - The Dragonboat Festival was identified because it is a cultural event that takes place at the Lake. It was represented by Mary Beth Falkner and Mary White of St. Martin's University, which sponsors the event.
 - Procession of the Species was identified because it is a cultural and spiritual event that takes place at the Lake, and through the Olympia downtown. It was represented by Eli Sterling of Earthbound Productions, which sponsors the event.
 - The Bon Odori festival was identified because it is a cultural event that takes place yearly at the Lake. Representatives were contacted but did not respond to requests for an interview within the time frame for the study.
- Native-American Community:
 - The Squaxin Island Tribe was identified because the basin is the ancestral home of many of the Tribe's members. The Tribe was represented by Charlene Krise (Executive Director of the Squaxin Island Museum, Third Tribal Council Member) and Jeff Dickison (Assistant Natural Resources Director). The interview was conducted on November 21, 2008 at the Squaxin Island Tribal Center. The interview was conducted through the telling of stories from elders, legends, teachings, and personal stories.

"...we literally try to change the visualization that people on the street [have] about what their community is. ...it's also important for us that we end the Procession not on pavement but on earth in the context of the natural landscape.."
- Eli Sterling, Procession of the Species

“The Campus is experienced in the round and is dependent upon the balanced relationship of the components listed above to retain and/or have an enhanced iconic quality. As the lowest element in the composition, the lake is a particularly important element and as a reflective element, completes a circle of sky – land – water – sky. This relationship of a clear water body associated with a wooded hillside and monumental largely white buildings at the peak has a long and powerful role in the Western landscape tradition.”

– Barbara Swift, Capitol Campus Design Advisory Committee

- The Chehalis and Nisqually tribes were identified because their lands are proximate to the basin, and it is possibly significant to them. However, neither tribe responded to requests for interviews.
- The Chinese-American community was identified because of their long history with the City of Olympia and the Capitol Lake basin. The community was represented by Doug Mah, who is Mayor of Olympia and Brian Lock, who was a member of the Olympia Chinatown Historical Marker Project. The interview was conducted on November 26, 2008 at Olympia City Hall. Interview questions were answered through the telling of personal stories and opinions and stories from elders.
- Ralph and Karen Munro were identified because of their extensive knowledge of local history. Ralph Munro is a former Secretary of State for the State of Washington. The interview was conducted on November 21, 2008 at the interviewees’ residence, in a question and answer format, although the Munros also told anecdotes in response to some questions.
- The Heritage Park Development Association was identified because the Park lies on the shores of the Lake. The Association was represented by Allen Miller. The interview was conducted by phone on November 24, 2008, in question and answer format. This interview also revealed a number of values held by individual lake users.
- The Capitol Campus Design Advisory Committee (CCDAC) was identified for their knowledge of the Capitol Campus. Members were given a brief presentation at their meeting on November 20, 2008, and responses were given through follow-up by GA staff. Because these responses occurred beyond the time frame for interviews, they are included in Appendix C. Additionally, the words of several members are featured in callout boxes in the margins of this document.

II. IDENTIFICATION OF VALUES

This chapter presents values identified through existing data analysis and interviews. As stated previously, the values sought in this study were not economic values. Rather, cultural and spiritual values are beliefs, feelings and associations about the lake basin, held by people. These values have durability through time, although for varying periods. Some are held individually, while others are held by groups. Some values relate to specific material things, such as plants or animals, or to historical events, but the values are the meaning associated with these things.

A. Existing Data Summary

1. Net Social and Economic Benefit Analysis

The previous study, *Deschutes Estuary Feasibility Study: Net Social and Economic Benefit Analysis* included a focus group study that gathered information regarding “Cultural Services.” Many of those results are relevant to this study.

Focus group participants identified the recreational aspects of Capitol Lake as a cultural value. Jogging supports the health and fitness culture, and boating and recreational fishing are significant to some area families. Spiritual values were found in the general enjoyment of the open space and public park amenities. Several people expressed the meditative benefits of Capitol Lake, including the “sense of well-being” it provides. The environmental movement finds value in the Lake, as it teaches children about nature and stewardship. Finally, people identified the Lake as a significant part of the Olympia community, as a meeting space and source of civic pride.

2. Wilder & White and Olmsted Plan Documents

The following documents were reviewed for information and insight into the 1911 Wilder & White plan for the Capitol Campus, and the Olmsted Brothers work for the Capitol that was started in 1911 and refined in their 1927 plan for the Campus. The review of these documents provided background for several of the interviews.

- *Master Plan for the Capitol of the State of Washington*, Washington State Department of General Administration, June 2006.
- *West Capitol Campus: Olmsted Brothers Master Planning & Landscaping*, Washington State Capitol Grounds, General Administration, September 2008.

“This construction [Fifth Avenue Dam] will transform the present unsightly mud flat areas into a fresh water lake and will make possible the construction of proper highways and parkways in suitable locations and the relocation of an existing unsightly railroad tracks and facilities, all as required in the Act.”
– Frank O. Sether, Assistant Secretary, State Capitol Committee meeting minutes, May 5, 1948

Relationship of the City Beautiful Movement to Capitol Campus Design

The City Beautiful Movement was an architectural and urban design movement starting in the late 1800s and continuing into the first two decades of the 20th century. Aesthetically and in terms of place-making, the movement represented grand architecture along parkways and concourses, typically with white stone buildings in a neoclassical style. Expansive manicured and landscaped park spaces with wide boulevards were also a part of this aesthetic, as were grand vistas along the boulevards and across the open spaces. City Beautiful plans also addressed how people would move through a space, to define how they experience the architecture and landscape features. The movement expressed an idea about government, democracy and justice, particularly in its borrowing from ancient Greek and Roman traditions of building style, grouping of buildings, the monumental scale of buildings, and vistas.

(Continues on next page)

These plans were representative of the City Beautiful movement (see sidebar).

The Wilder & White and Olmsted Plans included groups of monumental buildings and wide concourses and boulevards. A visual and physical connection between the Campus on the hill and the city of Olympia to the north was a key aspect of the Olmsted plan, as was a visual and physical connection between the Campus and Puget Sound. The creation of the Lake and Heritage Park were in many ways a response to these plans. While the plans called for a reflecting pond to reflect the domed Legislature Building and Temple of Justice as viewed from downtown Olympia and other nearby locations, the plans showed only a portion of the Deschutes basin being made into a lake. The plans assumed the rest of the estuary would remain. The Heritage Park Development Association views its work as consistent with the Wilder & White and Olmsted plans, and intends to celebrate the centennial of the Wilder & White plan in 2011. Interviews revealed a number of values connected to these plans. See the interview summaries starting on page 26.

3. Other Historical Documents

An archive of historical documents relating to Capitol Lake was reviewed for insight into values held in relation to the Lake's creation and more recently. Documents included newspaper articles, governmental memos and meeting minutes, flyers, and letters from community members, dating from approximately 1947 to the 1970s.

Creation of the Lake

Historic documents prior to the decision to create a freshwater lake showed a "diversity of opinion whether the dam should be a low-level dam to permit tide water to flow over the top or a high dam which would make a fresh water lake" (*Notes Regarding the Proposed Deschutes Waterway Improvement, undated*).

Once the freshwater lake was decided upon by the State Capitol Committee, documents hailed conversion of the Northern Pacific right-of-way into a parkway and creation of recreational attractions. While they eliminated navigation in the channel south of Fourth Avenue, the changes were seen as desirable for many reasons. The new Deschutes Parkway would link to the Pacific Highway, Olympic Highway and downtown, and the project would provide flood control, utilize unused property, and include grading to allow recreational access to the new lake.

Prior to creation of the lake, the area was referred to as "an uncomplimentary contrast" to the Campus; the creation of the lake was heralded as "a beautiful foreground for the Capitol campus" and

the new roadway was considered to bring “traffic relief” (*The Daily Olympian*, May 1, 1950).

Many generations of Washington governors have been annoyed by the mud flats encircling the capitol properties. These flats will disappear when the tide no longer surges into the basin. Beaches, bathing pools, diving boards and concrete viaducts will replace the swampy shoreline. Swimming and boating will be possible in the new fresh-water lake.

- “*Washington Launches Task to Fill Puget Sound with Sparkling Water from Mountain Streams*,” Richard L. Neuberger, *The Oregonian*, July 16, 1950

This construction (Fifth Avenue Dam) will transform the present unsightly mud flat areas into a fresh water lake and will make possible the construction of proper highways and parkways in suitable locations and the relocation of an existing unsightly railroad tracks and facilities, all as required in the Act. The new dam and spillway will maintain the water level in the entire basin within those limitations assumed as a basis for the beautification and recreational development of the shore line. The proposed normal range of the operating level of the Lake would not include any extensive areas of flat shoreline which would be unsightly when uncovered.”

- Frank O. Sether, Assistant Secretary, State Capitol Committee meeting minutes, May 5, 1948

While drawings for the Temple of Justice were in course of preparation, under instructions from the Capitol Commission, the Group Plan was revised after most thorough study of the details of [the] site, of present needs and future possibilities. Particular consideration, as set forth in the architects’ report, was given to a development which would gradually transform the present unsightly and offensive Olympia water front into a stately approach to the city and a beautiful, parked entrance to the Capitol grounds, flanked by waters of a tidal lake, suggestive, in its charming combination of water, city and mountains, of far-famed Lucerne. The result is a group of buildings and treatment of its environment, worthy of the high dignity and lofty ideals of the State.

- *Facts and Comment circular, Washington State Chapter of the American Institute of Architects, date unknown (circa 1947)*

(Continued from previous page)

City Beautiful spaces generate a sense of being in an important and unique locale. In terms of its social value, the movement was in many ways a response to the crowded, polluted and toxic urban environments of cities that had experienced rapid growth during the industrial revolution, and was seen as a way to provide social good by repairing or replacing the unhealthy environments that were common in that era. In addition to repairing public health ills, clean and harmonious environments were also seen as a cure for the social ills of the era, such as overcrowding. The movement was also associated with the role of government in addressing these ills.

Summary by AHBL, with information from the following sources:

Hines, Thomas S., “Architecture: The City Beautiful Movement,” *Encyclopedia of Chicago* (online),

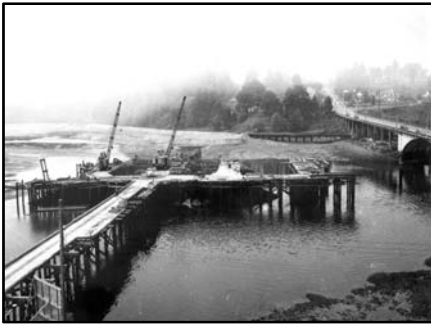
<http://www.encyclopedia.chicagohistory.org/pages/61.html>

and Rose, Julia K. “The City Beautiful Movement,”

<http://xroads.virginia.edu/~cap/CITYBEAUTIFUL/city.html>



Capitol Lake Basin Park and Swimming Beach, c. 1965.
Source: Susan Parish Collection



Construction of the 5th Avenue Dam, c. 1950
Source: Susan Parish Collection

The Lake was seen by the State Capitol Committee as something of benefit to the entire state:

It is a state proposition. Like Washington, D.C., it belongs to all the people, of the State of Washington. We are glad the buildings are here. We are trying to beautify around them.
- *Meeting Minutes, State Capitol Committee, May 5, 1948*

Siltation of the Lake Basin following Creation of the Lake

Documents revealed that siltation was a known issue early in the history of Capitol Lake.

Erosion in a few years will so over run the Basin Lake...so that only the channel will remain unless some action is taken in the near future.

- *Letter from Edwin Henderson to Governor Arthur B. Langlie, undated (likely from the mid-1950s)*

A 1957 newspaper article describes “Capitol Lake with its unsightly debris and shores cluttered with junk” (*publication unknown, June 9, 1957*). Documents through the 1970s show continued investment in lakeside park areas for beautification, and for passive and active recreational use.

B. Interview Summaries

Interviews were open-ended. Though specific questions were prepared (see Appendix A), some interviews varied considerably from that format. The variation in format was due to the time frame for the study (e.g., lake event representatives were interviewed as a group due to the short time frame for the study), types of values that were being discussed and because values were relayed differently by different people.

1. Lake Events Representatives

The focus group-type interview with representatives from Capitol Lakefair, Dragon Boat Races and Procession of the Species revealed the Lake as the center of the Olympia community.

It’s... in the heart of downtown, so sense of community is such a big part of what our event represents in...bringing together different aspects of the community.

- *Mary Beth Falkner, Dragon Boat Races*

As a major element of Olympia culture, it contributes to community identity. It is a well-known spot for meeting friends, for use as an event space, and for recreation.

...I know whole families that come down to Lakefair that only come once a year, and they see people that they only see once a year and it's true of a lot of individuals too.

- Dee Hooper, Lakefair

Area residents know to go to Capitol Lake for access to nature and tranquility.

I can go to Capitol Lake and on any day I can see people sitting on blankets, people just enjoying the sun for the four days it's here. There's reason that you're drawn to that area.

- Mary White, Dragon Boat Races

"...and then to have the force of the people beating the drums and yelling and paddling at the same time. It's just very – it's a very powerful time for us and our community."

- Mary White, Dragon Boat Races

The participants emphasized that the Lake is a major part of their respective annual festivals. These events can be both cultural and spiritual:

... it's also important for us that we end the Procession not on pavement but on earth in the context of the natural landscape...that is so we fulfill that connection...

- Eli Sterling, Procession of the Species

I think the idea of your body connecting with the rhythm of the water. Especially when you are paddling in a boat you are just going with the way that the water is flowing and I think that there's something really powerful to be said for that and especially with Dragon Boat. We have the drums beating and you are just in rhythm with community and the water and nature and everything. And I think that is something that you can only find on the water, to be honest.

- Mary Beth Falkner, Dragon Boat Races

However, changes such as weeds, algae and pollution have impacted use of the Lake:

In the Lake back then as things changed we had swimming, we had docks, we had a coronation on the Lake and much as it means to those folks there we've had it, this will be fifty-two years and what we have left in the Lake is Golf Island. They [had the] boat races down there [and] on [a] Saturday, the outboard people came down and they had to spend four or five days dragging the weeds and the grass to get a track. If it stays like that they said they can't come back, it's too much effort to do for their races. So we have very few lake activities that we had in the past, but... The Lake is what we are.

- Bob Barnes, Lakefair

Participants also expressed that the pollution is damaging not just for use of the Lake, but for the sake of nature itself.

...nonetheless it is part of the natural beauty...and we cut it off, we have a tendency to make (it) very utilitarian...You're not getting a sense spiritually that this is something that is really alive.

- *Eli Sterling, Procession of the Species*

2. Squaxin Island Tribe

The interview with Charlene Krise and Jeff Dickison of the Squaxin Island Tribe revealed a multitude of values that have been held for thousands of years. Their telling of personal stories, legends and teachings revealed a value system deeply embedded in nature:

The teachings were this, that we coexist with the land.....And it is the land that holds the wealth and the one that imparts the wealth to us by teaching us...

- *Charlene Krise, Squaxin Island Tribe*

Krise expressed the value and significance of the Capitol Lake area as a provider, educator, connection to her ancestors, and a source of meditative tranquility. In addition, she valued the natural condition of the lake basin for the sake of itself, in addition to the resources it provides.

Gwitsawdit²

Krise described the teachings of "Gwitsawdit," which values nature as it permeates all aspects of life, earth and water and describes their interconnectedness: "It is teaching of body, mind, soul, spirit, infant, child adult, elder, spring, summer, fall, winter, and it is about maintaining balance in life." Gwitsawdit is a value held by the Tribe and taught to their future generations. The lake is valued because it can remind people of the importance of stewardship:

It would be nice to know that it could be returned back to its natural state and I think that would be so important because in this day and age, as modern people, we forget how grand and how beautiful the natural state is because we have touched everything and changed everything that we forget what the natural beauty can offer to us as humans.

- *Charlene Krise, Squaxin Island Tribe*

² "Gwit-saw-dit" is a phonetic spelling of a word in the Lushootseed language. The actual spelling could not be verified for this report.

Provider

Capitol Lake in its natural condition provided water and mud for spiritual cleaning rituals:

I also had an elder tell me that the mud was so important... the mud was supposed to be able to help purify...taking care of the spirituality also helped make sure that you had the clarity that you needed to think and taking care of people.
– Charlene Krise, Squaxin Island Tribe

The estuary also provided fish, shellfish and birds (and their eggs) for food. Some plants provided medicines, and others – such as sweetgrass – were used in basket-weaving. Basket weaving, in addition to its practical applications, also provides a mental health benefit:

Some of our elders have said that when they do their basketry they may have been going through a very difficult time in their life and everything seems in a total disruption but when they start working on their basket it is all repetitive, and it causes you to concentrate as you are weaving and you are thinking. And as they are doing the repetitive...weaving and working the basket, it causes them to be able to place their thoughts in the orders that they need to and when they thought everything was in chaos and in an upheaval, actually they could see above it and see outcomes and be able to help resolve issues. So our elders have said that the basketry is very important for people. It also has mathematical equations that are in the basketry because you are not just working with a complete square, you can be working with shapes that come out of the basketry that you have to know how to do those. And some of our elders say that if you walk outside and pay attention to what is happening, you will see structure and that there is even math going on in the world. So, the disconnection from the land causes some disconnection for people. I think maintaining a natural resource connection for all people is so important. Especially for us modern people, it is so very important.
– Charlene Krise, Squaxin Island Tribe

The water and mud of Capitol Lake are not of the same quality they once were. Fish, shellfish and birds have decreased, and non-native species of plants have taken root in the Lake. Sweetgrass for basket weaving is no longer available in Capitol Lake, and members of the Squaxin Island tribe must travel far or trade to acquire the necessary supplies.

“I would go visit and look at things around the lake, but I would always wonder, what did it look like before this?!”
– Charlene Krise, Squaxin Island Tribe

“The Deschutes River area, that is our only area that is a river that we have in our ancestral area as Squaxin people... for the locality for some of our indigenous bands that are located in this area, that was a very significant area for our people”

- Charlene Krise, Squaxin Island Tribe

Teacher

The land is also valued as a teacher:

Our people still believe in watching and listening and participating and educating themselves in this way...our people would watch the different creatures of the land ...watch what foods, what roots, where they would go, what they would eat and study them...

- Charlene Krise, Squaxin Island Tribe

If the estuary were to be restored, it could continue to educate youth, both about the land and about their ancestors:

...that would be like the largest classroom you could take young people to and to be able to smell, to touch, to see—for them to learn about the land. And especially for our tribal youth, I think it would be very important because I believe that they would try to be thinking back, I wonder about mom or wonder about grandfather or grandmother and they would be thinking back about the uses of the land.

- Charlene Krise, Squaxin Island Tribe

History

Because it is their ancestral home, members of the Squaxin Island Tribe value the Capitol Lake area as a connector to their long history. Krise expressed, “... I would go visit and...always wonder, what did it look like before this?!” She also expressed a desire (described above) for her Tribe’s youth to feel a connection to their parents and grandparents through the Lake.

Though members of the Squaxin Island Tribe inhabited a wide area of south Puget Sound, Capitol Lake represents a significant aspect of their history. Because of its geographic qualities, Capitol Lake was a hub of transportation and trade for thousands of years. The Deschutes River brought traders and travelers to the estuary, and the Puget Sound’s strong, high tides could carry a canoe from the estuary to northern Puget Sound at a rapid rate. The pre-lake estuary strengthened the local tribes:

The area was one of the very important sites for inter-tribal trade and bartering ...Our tribe [was] a very strong tribe. So when the treaty negotiation started here in the Pacific Northwest, one of the first tribes they wanted to negotiate with was the Medicine Creek People Nation....And I was told that part of the stronghold [had] to do with the ability to have the water access...

- Charlene Krise, Squaxin Island Tribe

Tranquility

Members of the Squaxin Island Tribe also value the meditative quality of the Lake. Krise related that she “believe[s] there is a tranquility...that still is so important to all people, that we really need to make sure that we preserve.” Despite the nearby major roads and urban setting, the Lake provides a quiet, natural setting, at which one may find tranquility. Krise expressed that this amenity is of value to all people, not just the Tribal members she represents.

3. Ralph and Karen Munro

Ralph Munro, the former Washington Secretary of State, and Karen Munro were interviewed because of their knowledge of Olympia area history and history of the Capitol Campus. It was done in a question and answer format, with the Munros providing additional commentary in response to some questions.

The interview covered Campus history, visual ties to Washington, D.C., the Olympic’s first Women’s Marathon trials that were held at Marathon Park, and the mud flats of the Olympia area. Their key points made included:

- The connection of the basin to the history of the area, including the transportation value of the basin during European settlement of the area.
- The value of the expansive, territorial view from Capitol which contributes to the feeling that it is the seat of government.
- The visual association with Washington, D.C. that the view from the buildings, and the setting of the Capitol Campus, provide.

The reflecting pond idea is—these capitols moved west—the reflecting pond idea was really born out of, in some ways, what they were able to do with the swamp in Washington, D.C. to make a reflecting pond and so forth in, around and close to that capitol.

- Ralph Munro, Former Washington Secretary of State

- History about the mud flats before the Lake’s creation and people’s distaste for them:

The dilemma is those months of June, July and August when you have long low tides during the day, if it is a big mud flat area—it used to be not just a mud flat, it was a smelly mud flat...

- Ralph Munro, Former Washington Secretary of State

“...the whole purpose of putting the building up on that hill which was just a farm was that it would look up the sound and the Puget Sound would be—you know, it was kind of the crown of the end of Puget Sound...I don’t think you really appreciate the capitol building until—well let’s say building—until you are about eight miles up the sound, you look back down and you realize its position and location and what it looks like from the middle of the bay....”

- Ralph Munro, Former Washington Secretary of State

“My personal impression is that one of the major differences was the Olmsted’s perception that the lake, associated water bodies viewed and landscape from the capital campus were important as part of the larger campus context and as a reflection of the connection between the seat of government and the larger landscape and populous of the state. This I believe is part of a larger conceptual approach which addresses the connection between constituency and government in a democracy with a direct relationship to the physical and natural place of the state. This conceptually connected approach is increasingly important as we grapple with issues of graceful cohabitation within an ecosystem.”

- Barbara Swift, Capitol Campus Design Advisory Committee

- That the 1911 Wilder & White design for the Campus did not call for the entire basin to become a lake, but rather just a part of it, more closely resembling the dual basin alternative analyzed in this study.
- The spiritual value associated with the intensity and specialness of the first Olympic Women’s Marathon trials.
- How the Lake area is tied to the history of many Olympia-area families.
- How the Lake area may contain archaeological resources
- How the lake area is used for educating children and others about nature
- The need and desire for a swimming area in Olympia
- Concern for the natural environment and a preference for managing the basin without dredging.

The Munros were not in Olympia when the Lake was created, and did not know of any conflicts associated with its creation. They suggested a number of other individuals that would be useful to contact if a full history of the lake basin were to be conducted.

4. Heritage Park Development Association

The interview with Allen Miller of the Heritage Park Development Association (HPDA) was conducted by telephone. It was done in a question and answer format, with Miller providing additional commentary in response to a number of questions. The transcript is included in Appendix B.

The values revealed in this interview are:

- Civic Pride: The community is proud to host the State Capitol.
- The value of the City Beautiful movement in shaping Olympia
- The value of the Lake as a reflecting pond
- The value of the visual association with Washington DC
- The educational value of the Arc of Statehood
- The educational value of nature in portions of the lake basin (primarily on west side and middle basin)
- How community members continue to value the lost swimming area
- The value of wildlife in the basin

In the beginning of the interview, Miller described the creation of Heritage Park, and how it connects the hill to the Sound, consistent with Wilder & White and Olmsted plans.

- In 1986 the City of Olympia planning commission had the idea of resurrecting the Wilder & White plan for the Campus with a park from the Temple of Justice to Puget Sound. This

became Heritage Park. The Heritage Park Development Association, a private citizen group, incorporated in 1987.

- The Heritage Park property had been a Burlington Northern Railroad rail yard (established by the Northern Pacific Railway in 1891), and was purchased by Legislature in 1991 to create the park.
- The Heritage Park Development Association is hoping for the Legislature to authorize approximately \$1.5 million in the coming year (2009) to complete the plan for the Park.

“Overall, we are very proud to be hosting the State Capital”
- Allen Miller, Heritage Park Development Association

Miller didn’t know of any conflicts when the Lake was created in 1951, but he stated that his knowledge of that time was not exhaustive. He did say that some Olympia old-timers talk about how the area was less attractive before the Lake was created, and that the estuary had a distinctive smell.

The City Beautiful movement is valued because of its role in shaping Olympia:

Overall we are very proud to be hosting the state capitol and it was—the Wilder and White plan was part of the City Beautiful movement back at the turn of the century and I think that one of the reasons why Olympia is so beautiful is the fact that we have got the capitol campus and now Heritage Park and I think it just adds to the beauty of our city.

–Allen Miller, Heritage Park Development Association

He also described how the Wilder & White plan creates a visual association with Washington, D.C. The plan was created about ten years after the plan for the Mall in the nation’s capitol. The Heritage Park Development Association hopes to celebrate the Centennial of the Wilder & White plan in 2011.

Recreational uses are also valued by the community, including swimming and salmon-watching:

There was a swimming area as part of Capitol Lake back in the ‘50s, ‘60s and ‘70s and that was closed down in the ‘80s due to water quality issues so people have fond memories of that. Again, that was before my time, but people that were here during that time—and so one comment we do get quite often is let’s make this place swimmable again and that would be a neat thing to do.

– Allen Miller, Heritage Park Development Association



This historic marker was dedicated in 2004 at Heritage Park.
 Source: Olympia Historical Society

“My aunt Irene and my aunt Poi—they can tell me stories of being able to see the water underneath the floor boards of their house and their homes and that is how they lived. And I am pretty sure... all the waste and the food—things were just dumped out the window.”

- Brian Lock, Olympia
 Chinatown Historical Marker

It is fun to go down there and see the ducks and the other water fowl and then when the salmon are running back up to the fish hatchery it is fun to see the salmon go through the—go up the ladder from the dam and then into the Lake and then on up—you can go up to the Tumwater Falls area and see where they get into the hatchery.”

- Allen Miller, Heritage Park Development Association

The Arc of Statehood is a place for education:

Heritage Park (has) this feature called the Arc of Statehood (which goes) from the western Washington inlet feature to the eastern Washington butte...we raised private money to purchase 39 county markers for each of the counties in Washington that talk about the history and heritage and cultural aspects of each of the counties—and the idea (is that there is) something for school kids and families and visitors and people from Olympia to learn about the state... the western Washington inlet is indicative of the wetlands and the saltwater or the water features of western Washington, and then the dry land (of the butte is indicative of eastern Washington).

- Allen Miller, Heritage Park Development Association

Miller was also asked about Heritage Park Development Associations preferences among the alternatives. He responded that they prefer the managed lake alternative; however, the split basin may be acceptable. He also responded that it is important to maintain a reflecting pond 100 percent of the time. This seems to be the Association’s most important consideration.

5. Chinese-American Community

The interview with Doug Mah, Mayor of Olympia, and Brian Lock revealed a strong history of Chinese-Americans in Olympia. Mah and Lock described a community filled with pride in their origins and accomplishments. The Chinese-American community values the lake basin as a connection to their history and reminder of their journey to achieve the American Dream.

Chinese-American History in Olympia

Mah and Lock related a brief history of the Chinese-American community in Olympia. Chinese immigration to Olympia began during the mid-19th Century. Olympia’s Chinatown was located near the waterfront of the estuary, now Capitol Lake, and the shantytown known as “Little Hollywood” sprung up on the shores, with some float-houses being built on top of the water. Little Hollywood was home to many new immigrants as well as Native-Americans. Unlike

the Chinese communities in Seattle and Tacoma, Olympia's Chinese were not violently expelled during the mid-1850s, though some attempt was made. Nevertheless, strict anti-Chinese immigration laws and general anti-Chinese sentiment led to the eventual abandonment of Olympia's Chinatown, as residents died out, immigrated back to China, or moved to larger cities. Little Hollywood was razed in 1943, and the Chinese business community that was centered around 5th and Water streets into the mid-20th century does not exist today, though descendents of Chinese pioneers and other Chinese-Americans still live in the region.

Because Chinatown and Little Hollywood disappeared in the 1940s and 50s, physical remnants of Chinatown no longer remain. A historic marker at Heritage Fountain Park was dedicated in 2004 to acknowledge Olympia's historic Chinese community. The local Chinese community was highly involved in the extensive history project, which produced the marker and a page on the Olympia Historical Society website:

(<http://olympiahistory.org/olympiachinese/history.html>).

The American Dream

The lake basin is valued by the Chinese-American community as a source of pride because for many, it was, or at least represents, their family's first home in this country. It is valued because it represents a starting point for establishing themselves in the community and achieving the American dream.

The estuary waterfront was the location of many Chinese businesses and homes. At that time, the estuary served as a local dump, and conditions were such that only the poorest of people lived there. Many families that began here have since risen to prominence in the community and others have played a vital role in the region's commerce. Lock and Mah related the prime example of former Washington State Governor Gary Locke, whose grandfather worked as a houseboy in Olympia.

Though the difficult times are not dwelled on, they are a source of pride for those who remember how far they have come since those times. Mah expressed that this pride can be shared by all immigrant families, whether they are from Olympia or are more recent transplants:

...it's a very traditional, very common immigrant theme of coming (to) some place that isn't perhaps most desirable place to live and then working your way...through a whole lot of hard work, out of that situation...And it is all built on this work ethic. So that is what I think, when I go down there and

"So that is what I think when I go down there and I look at the historical marker and I think about the families here is, there was this incredible work ethic that enabled families to leave that area."

- Doug Mah, Mayor of Olympia, member of the Chinese-American Community

“The other reason [the capital is Olympia]... there was no route over Snoqualmie Pass. That hadn’t happened yet. So the people of eastern Washington came down the Columbia River and they walked from Astoria north to Willapa Bay—they went up Willapa Bay by boats, they walked over land through Grays Harbor, then they came up through Grays Harbor and they came up the Chehalis River up to Black River and they came into Black Lake. And Black Lake is the only lake in the state that I know of that flows out of each end. One to the Pacific Ocean, one to Puget Sound. And they came down—you can go up there and see the channel today—they came down the channel on this end and that flows right down into that cove on the lake where the salmon are. And so that was the Indian trail to Puget Sound. And that is the way the first governor came...on that Indian trail. So the capitol was a place that you could get to from anywhere in the state of Washington.”
- Ralph Munro, former Washington Secretary of State

I look at the historical marker and I think about the families here, is there was this incredible work ethic that enabled families to leave that area.

– Doug Mah, Mayor of Olympia, member of the Chinese-American Community

C. Values

A multitude of values were expressed during the interviews and in the existing data. The study provides a representative array that captures the range of values. Many of the values that were identified represent a group of related ideas; it is acknowledged that these ideas sometimes overlap with other values.

Because of the complexity of the ideas that are included in the identified values, they are presented in several different ways.

- Below is a brief narrative description of each value.
- An array of values showing the eras that were the basis for the creation of key aspects of each value, and the approximate time frames that values have persisted, is included as Figure 1.
- A diagram showing the interrelationships of the values is included as Figure 2.
- A diagram relating each identified value to the stakeholders that hold it is included as Figure 3.

As mentioned above, some values were formed or associated with events far in the past and have endured for many centuries, and some are more recent; however, all of the identified values continue to be held by people living today. Many values have endured over multiple generations and some are tied to past associations. Values may have been formed in, associated with, or endured through any of four broadly defined periods in time which relate to the use of the lake basin and its changes over time:

- Native-American Era: the time period before European settlement of the Puget Sound area.
- European Settlement and Urbanization Era: the time period during which the basin was used for non-Native-American resources and commerce, and eventually urbanized.
- Creation of Capitol Lake: the time period surrounding the 1951 transformation of the lake basin from mud flats to a freshwater lake.
- Contemporary: the current time period, which does not have a definitive start, but generally defines the period in which the existence of the freshwater lake is a known part of the

visual and physical environment of Olympia and the Capitol Campus area.

1. Gwitsawdit – The Connectedness and Balance of Nature

This value represents nature as it is valued for its own sake. “Gwitsawdit” are sacred “teachings of the land” held by the Squaxin Island Tribe. The teachings describe the balance of life, including “body, mind, soul, spirit, infant, child, adult, elder, spring, summer, fall and winter.” The teachings value nature, and emphasize that all aspects of the environment are interconnected. The dam at Capitol Lake has disrupted this interconnectedness.

Non-native-American groups also expressed value in the environment that has some relation to Gwitsawdit. Environmentalism is valued by organizers and participants of events such as Procession of the Species and Wild Stone Day, contemporary, annual celebrations of learning, appreciation, protection of the natural world and honor for all species. These events take place at the Lake.

2. Source of Life / Provider

This value represents the basin as a provider of food and tools for life, and also as a provider for spiritual needs. For the Squaxin Island Tribe and their many generations of ancestors, the Deschutes Water Basin is and was a provider of many practical resources and of items and feelings associated with rituals and spiritual acts. Plants for medicine and basket-weaving, fish, shellfish, birds and their eggs, water and mud used in spiritual rituals were all found here in the past. This value also encompasses the European idea of the basin as a provider of commodities.

3. Physical and Spiritual Connection to History

The basin provides a physical and spiritual connection to history for many groups. The area is valued by many groups in different ways, as a connection to history, to memories, and to ancestors.

For the Squaxin Island Tribe, it is their ancestral home, where hunting, gathering, trading, canoeing and many rituals, including spiritual cleansing, sweat lodges and visions quests were conducted for thousands of years.

The geography of Capitol Lake, the Deschutes River and Budd Inlet served to make the water body a major transportation hub and trading route during the Native-American Era and early European settlement era. The Deschutes River brought traders and travelers to the estuary, and the Puget Sound’s strong, high tides could carry a canoe from the estuary to northern Puget Sound at speeds much



Chinese railroad section hands at the Tenino Northern Pacific Railroad depot, c. early 1880's
Source: Edward Echtle.
<http://olympiahistory.org/olympiachinese/index.html>



Jim Ah Toone and Nettie James Family, c. 1890s

Source: Washington State Historical Society



The Legislature Building, c. 1933

Source: Asahel Curtis Photo Co. Collection, University of Washington

faster than paddling. These were some of the main reasons for the strength of the local Native-American tribes, Olympia's founding on the shores of the estuary, and the selection of Olympia as the State Capital.

Olympia's Chinatown was located on the shores of the Lake, where many Chinese ensured their livelihood by building their own homes and businesses. Many immigrants and migrants also lived in the shantytown known as "Little Hollywood". Because Chinatown and Little Hollywood were torn down in the 1940s and 50s, no physical remnants remain. However, an historic marker at Heritage Fountain Park was dedicated in 2004 to acknowledge the lost Chinatown and Olympia's historic Chinese community.

Railroads serving Olympia historically were located in the basin, where many immigrant Chinese found employment. The Northern Pacific Railway originally bypassed Olympia, threatening the City's relevance to the region. Olympia citizens, with the help of Chinese immigrant labor, built a spur line to Tenino to connect Olympia with the greater rail network. This railroad ran through the Capitol Lake basin. The Northern Pacific finally built a branch line connection through Olympia by 1891, establishing a rail yard on the southeast shore of the northern part of the estuary.

The Lake is also a significant part of the history of the Capitol Campus. Created in 1951, the Lake serves as a reflecting pond for the domed Legislature Building and the Temple of Justice, and is a major part of the Campus design.

The Lakefair festival, held annually in the summer on the shores of Capitol Lake, is also a connection to history. It was first held in 1957, just six years after the Lake was created.

4. A Place for Education about Past and Present

The lake basin has been valued throughout history as a place to educate people, particularly youth. In the past, Squaxin Island tribal members would observe the activities of animals around the Lake to see how they used and interacted with the land. This was part of education about life and necessary life skills. Today, tribal members value the Lake as a place to teach youth about both their ancestors and nature. The Lake and its parks are also used today as an outdoor classroom to teach visitors about history, geography and environmental stewardship. Heritage Park's Arc of Statehood teaches visitors about the history and geography of Washington State. It is visited by school groups from around the state. The Lake also provides an opportunity for visitors and residents to learn about salmon and other wildlife. The historic marker at Heritage Fountain

Park teaches visitors about the history of the Chinese community in Olympia.

5. A Meditative Place

The Lake is valued as a tranquil place that allows for meditation and reflection by all users. Meditative values expressed by focus groups include a “sense of well-being” and a “connection to something larger than oneself.”

6. Location of Material Artifacts

The Squaxin Island Tribe has indicated that the area contains some burial sites. The area is also valued by the Tribe and many other people for its archaeological resources. Thousands of years of Native-American activity in the basin have left material artifacts. Carbon-dating of artifacts have allowed Squaxin Island tribal members to establish their length residence in the area and learn about their own ancestors. The basin is also the location of archaeological resources relating to European settlement and more recent historic use of the area.

7. A Starting Point for the American Dream

The lake basin is valued by many for whom it was a starting point on their quest for the American Dream. Many American migrants completed the Oregon Trail here, which was the jumping-off point for the settlement of Puget Sound. This is where Washington state commerce began, as Tumwater was the state’s first incorporated city. Many immigrant families had their first American homes and businesses on the shores of the historic estuary. For these immigrant families, memories of the Little Hollywood shantytown on the shores of Capitol Lake serve as a reminder for how much they have accomplished and how far they have come. It also serves as a reminder for some immigrant families who did not specifically start in Olympia, but underwent similar experiences.

8. Civic Presence

The Lake is part of a civic presence that is a physical expression of the City Beautiful Movement and the Wilder & White and Olmsted Plans for the Capitol Campus which were part of that movement. The movement valued landscaped open space, grand vistas, democracy and justice, the role of government in addressing social ills and creating clean and harmonious environments, and visual associations with Ancient Greece and Rome. In addition to the buildings and vistas of the Capitol Campus, the civic presence includes the visual and physical connection between the Campus and the Water, the Lake’s function as a reflecting pond for the domed Legislative Building, and the visual association of the Capitol Campus and its vistas with the Mall in Washington D.C. and with City

“...this was a starting point for so many...a place where you could come and, through a lot of hard work, be able to end up having a [community] member in the Governor’s office...[this] is a story that Chinese-Americans in this area want to tell and retell over and over again.”
- Doug Mah, Mayor of Olympia, member of the Chinese-American Community

“...the reflecting pond idea was really born out of, in some ways, what they were able to do with the swamp in Washington, D.C. to make a reflecting pond and so forth in, around and close to that capitol.”

- Ralph Munro, former Washington Secretary of State

“I think the idea of your body connecting with the rhythm of the water, especially when you are paddling...especially with Dragon Boat. We have the drums beating and you are just in rhythm with community and the water and nature and everything. And I think that is something that you can only find on the water, to be honest.”

- Mary Beth Falkner, Dragon Boat Races

Beautiful buildings other major cities. Construction of Capitol Lake, while more than the reflecting pond that was envisioned in the Wilder & White and Olmsted plans, was consistent with the City Beautiful movement in that it removed Little Hollywood and mud flats which were considered eyesores at the time.

Today, while City Beautiful is no longer assumed to cure social and health ills, there are people who value the visual style for its grandeur and as an expression of historic values. For example, the Heritage Park Development Association views its work as consistent with the Wilder & White and Olmsted plans, and intends to celebrate the centennial of the Wilder & White plan in 2011. Interviewees also expressed the feeling that Olympia is a beautiful city because of the features that were part of these plans.

9. A Symbol of Statehood, Seat of Government and Civic Pride

The basin and its views are valued for the well-known image of the Capitol they create. The view of the Capitol, including the Lake, is a visual symbol of statehood for people from all over Washington State. The Lake as reflecting pond is part of this symbol. Several interviewees also expressed that the design of the Capitol in relation to the water creates a visual association with the design of the national Capitol in Washington, D.C., similar to the connection that is part of the Civic Presence value. Additionally, the Capitol is positioned such that it affords expansive views of the Deschutes Water Basin. This territorial view enhances the visual sense that the Capitol is a seat of power. Finally, several interviewees expressed the sense of civic pride that Olympia residents feel in being home to the state Capitol. The area around Capitol Lake, with its view of the domed Legislative Building and the building's reflection in the Lake, is part of this civic pride.

10. Clean Appearance

This value represents the desire for a “clean” water body and landscaped area instead of the condition that existed before the Lake was created. It is recognized that the definition of “clean” varies among groups; however, many respondents in the *Net Benefit Analysis* indicated that this value was important to them. For many, Capitol Lake still represents an improvement over the pre-1951 conditions. The construction of Capitol Lake and the subsequent construction of Puget Sound's first wastewater treatment facility resulted in considerable changes in the character of the area. However, others have expressed concerns about the noxious weeds and algae blooms that have increased in recent years due to the lake of natural flushing.

11. A Place to Experience the Beauty of Nature

To many people currently living in or visiting the Olympia area, the Lake and its parks represent an opportunity to experience beauty and nature, although beauty and nature can mean different things to different people. One sentiment expressed by interviewees and in existing information is that the Lake is a beautiful spot within an urbanized area. This beauty is characterized by its open space, adjacent vegetated hillside, views of the Lake, and for some people also by its landscaped shore, a sense of orderliness or even a departure from the urban order of a city street grid. In some people's eyes it may represent beauty because it appears to be cleaner than the urban environment a few blocks away, or more refined than natural areas. Either way, the beauty is accessible to many people because it is located in the heart of the city and within a walkable environment. Wildlife viewing, described in the Recreation value below, could also be considered part of this value.

12. A Source of Community Identity and Place for Community Traditions

The Lake is valued as a source of identity for the Olympia community and a public space for many community traditions, including events like Lakefair, Bon Odori, the Dragon Boat Races, Procession of the Species and others. For many events held there, the Lake is an integral part of the event. This value also encompasses the use of specific geographic features at the Lake and/or its parks for these events. Additionally, some of the events celebrate specific aspects of the Lake, such as nature or recreation, which are identified as distinct values in this analysis. The Lake is also valued as a location for weddings and other private events, several of which are typically held each year at Marathon Park and Heritage Park. Several events that have a strong association with the Lake are listed below. See Appendix D for a complete list of events.

- Capital Lakefair
- Dragonboat Races
- Bon Odori
- Procession of the Species
- Capital City Marathon
- Capitol Lake Boat Races
- Kayak The Night
- Bat Walks
- Wild Stone Day

Lakefair is an annual festival started in 1957, five years after the Lake was created, and exclusively associated with this location. It started as a small carnival on the lakeshore and West 5th Street. Lakefair's original activities celebrated recreational use of the Lake and its shore with a diving show, hydroplane races and a carnival.

"...we have an expression 'we are what we see' and the idea is we live in a congested life with telephone wires running here and buildings going up over here so you're sort of boxed in and if that is constantly what we see we learn to accept that...[we] have just accepted that's just the way it's going to be...I would say unfortunately to date Capitol Lake...does sort of send a signal out the way it's managed. This is who we are."

- Eli Sterling, Procession of the Species

“...I know whole families that come down to Lakefair that only come once a year and they see people that they only see once a year and it’s true of a lot of individuals to.”
- Dee Hooper, Lakefair

“It’s really like in the heart of downtown so sense of community is such a big part of what our event represents in really like bringing together different aspects of the community.”
- Mary Beth Falkner, Dragon Boat Races

Soon the festival also included crowning a Lakefair Queen. Over the years a variety of events were added including a parade. Lakefair now includes boat races, a parade and a variety of other entertainment, and is attended by 250,000 to 300,000 people over a 5-day period. The Lake is an integral part of this event.

The Olympia Dragon Boat Races were started in 2006 and have been held at the Lake since. The festival is associated with a Chinese holiday called Duan Wu. A Dragonboat is a long, wooden, canoe-like boat that holds approximately 20 paddlers, and is decorated with a dragon figurehead at the prow. The Races include over 20 teams which come from around the region and recently also included a team from Shanghai, China. Drumming and the traditional Chinese Lion Dance is also part of the races, as are blessings from several local religious leaders. Dragon boat racing dates back to fourth-century China to commemorate a famed poet who threw himself in a river to protest the political turmoil and suffering of the people at that time.

Bon Odori has been held annually for over 20 years in Olympia. It celebrates Japanese culture through food, music and dancing, including taiko drumming. The Bon Odori holiday is a time to honor and thank one’s ancestors. According to tradition, it is during Bon Odori and the ancestors return to visit the land of the living. The Bon Odori celebration is held in Heritage Park and also associated with the Fourth Avenue Bridge which is named after Olympia’s sister city, Yoshiro (now known as Kato City), in Japan. Bon Odori includes floating paper lanterns on the Lake at night to guide the ancestors’ spirits.

Procession of the Species began in Olympia in 1995 to celebrate the 25th anniversary of Earth Day and to support Congressional renewal of the Endangered Species Act. It is a pageant of people representing plants and animals through unique and often hand-made costumes and props, honoring the natural world. The event ends at Heritage Park. It draws approximately 2,500 participants and 35,000 spectators. The event is about the relationship of people to nature, and the Lake is a key part of the visual experience of the procession.

The Lake is also associated with the qualifying time trials for the first Olympic Women’s Marathon in 1984. The course ended at Marathon Park, giving the park its name. Several interviewees commented about perceived spiritual energy of these events, including the spirit of unity experienced by Dragonboat race participants and observers with the paddling and drumming in unison, and as spiritual energy felt during the 1984 Women’s Marathon trials. These events also

bring people to Olympia from great distances, including internationally, and from other parts of the Pacific Northwest.

13. A Meeting Place

The Lake is valued as a meeting place for many Olympia residents and people from other communities. Several interviewees spoke of it as the heart of the community. Its value is both as a community gathering space, and as a uniter of people. The festivals held at the Lake, particularly Lakefair, bring people together. The Lakefair representatives interviewed said there are families, old friends and classmates for whom Lakefair is like a reunion. Olympians frequently arrange to meet friends at the Lake, and the walking path is a place for socializing. Regular events held at the Lake are also part of a larger social network. For example, Lakefair is connected to many other local festivals in the Pacific Northwest who participate in each others' parades. These include the Portland Rose Festival, the Washington State Apple Blossom Festival, the Daffodil Festival, and many others. The Lake is also a place where school children from around the State meet to view the Arc of Statehood in Heritage Park.

14. A Place for Recreation and Healthful Exercise:

The Lake is valued for the recreation it provides and for the health effects of outdoor exercise. The opportunity to exercise and recreate in a place with a feeling of being among nature, but within the city and accessible to many people, is also important. Recreational use of the Lake has occurred since it was created in 1951. Over time, this has included a swimming area, boating, walking, jogging and bicycling. These activities are also strongly associated with health for many people, with the Lake seen as an outdoor exercise area. For some people these activities have a spiritual component. Recreational uses such as swimming and boating were highlighted in the first two decades after the Lake's creation. However, a lack of natural flushing and turnover of the water reduced water quality and the swimming beach was closed in 1985. A trail encircles the Lake, although its transition across the dam is currently somewhat awkward. The *Net Benefit Analysis* found that local users value both "beside the Lake" opportunities, such as jogging, and "on the Lake" activities, such as canoe and kayaking. Recreational use of the basin also encompasses wildlife viewing, including watching the salmon run up the fish ladder from the dam and toward the hatchery, and bird-watching.

D. Value Diagrams

1. Values Array

Figure 1 on pages 43 through 47 shows the array of identified values that were revealed through the interviews and review of existing

"[The Lake] is inspiring. It is a source of pride for citizens throughout the state. They want a Capitol and a Capitol campus that they can take pride in. The Lake is the town jewel of a beautiful campus."
Sam Reed, Washington
Secretary of State

“My philosophy on nature and beauty is that man needs water, man has already looked at water, fire and sky. The lake is ever so important to the whole picture.”

- Ron Tan, Capitol Campus Design Advisory Committee

data. As stated previously, this study is intended to provide a representative array of values, and not a definitive identification of values. The array also shows the ideas, feelings and beliefs that are included in each value. In each case, these ideas, feelings and beliefs were sufficiently related to coalesce into a value as identified for the purpose of this study.

Figure 1 also shows the eras that were the basis for the creation of key aspects of each value, and the approximate time frames that values have persisted. Some values include inter-related ideas, feelings or beliefs that were associated with more than one era.

The values in Figure 1 are presented such that the values associated with the earliest era are generally at the beginning of the Figure, and the values in the latter part of the figure are generally associated only with more recent eras.

2. Values and Value Holders

Figure 2 shows the relationship between the identified values and value holders. Many values are held by more than one stakeholder group, and many stakeholder groups hold multiple values.

3. Common Themes in Values

Figure 3 shows the common themes and relationships among the values. The values are all related to four broad categories. Some values are related to more than one category. The categories are: Nature, History, Civic Pride and Center of Activity.

Figure 1: Values Array and Duration





GWITSAWDIT: THE CONNECTEDNESS AND BALANCE OF NATURE	SOURCE OF LIFE / PROVIDER	PHYSICAL AND SPIRITUAL CONNECTION TO HISTORY
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Nature is valued for its own sake, in addition to the resources it provides “Gwitsawdit” are sacred “teachings of the land” held by the Squaxin Island Tribe about the balance of life and the interconnectedness of all things All aspects of the environment are interconnected, and the dam has disrupted that Non-Native-American groups also expressed value in the environment that has some relation to the Gwitsawdit. 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Provider of food, tools and sacred objects for life’s needs, both secular and spiritual Plants for basket weaving and medicines Fish, including salmon, shellfish and birds Water and mud for spiritual cleansing Water, lumber, as commodities for non-Native-American settlers 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Ancestral home of members of Squaxin Island Tribe Site of Native-American spiritual and ritual activity, including spiritual cleansing, sweat lodges, and vision quests Major trading route between tribes during the Native-American era, strengthening the local tribes A major transportation route after European Settlement, a major reason Olympia and the Capitol were established here Site of Olympia’s Chinatown, though no physical remnants remain. This area was where many Chinese ensured their livelihood by building their own homes and businesses Site of Little Hollywood. This shantytown on the shores of the basin was home to many immigrants and migrants Railroad built by Olympia citizens, with the help of Chinese immigrant labor, saved Olympia from irrelevance after the Northern Pacific Railroad originally bypassed Olympia. Railroad ran through the Capitol Lake Basin, and the rail yard was located on its shores After construction of the Lake, it became a major element of the Capitol Campus Plan Significant to the founding of the Lakefair festival and other events




- Value Associated with:**
- Native-American Era
 - European Settlement and Urbanization Era
 - Creation of Capitol Lake
 - Contemporary Era







A PLACE FOR EDUCATION ABOUT PAST AND PRESENT	A MEDITATIVE PLACE	LOCATION OF MATERIAL ARTIFACTS
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Taught and teaches Native-Americans about the land and how to life with it • Today, teaches Native-American youth about their ancestors • An outdoor classroom in which to learn about stewardship of nature, salmon and wildlife • The Arc of Statehood at Heritage Park teaches visitors about the history and geography of Washington State. • The historic marker at Heritage Park teaches visitors about the history of the Chinese community in Olympia. 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • A tranquil place that allows for meditation and reflection • Connection to something larger than oneself • Sense of well-being 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Squaxin Island Tribe burial grounds • Artifacts from the Native-American Era • Artifacts from the European Settlement Era, and other more recent use




Value Associated with:

-  Native-American Era
-  European Settlement and Urbanization Era
-  Creation of Capitol Lake
-  Contemporary Era





A STARTING POINT FOR THE AMERICAN DREAM	CIVIC PRESENCE	A SYMBOL OF STATEHOOD, SEAT OF GOVERNMENT AND CIVIC PRIDE
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Starting point of Washington State commerce, as Tumwater was the State's first incorporated City Terminus of the Oregon trail, from which American migrants also sought the American dream Jumping off point for the settlement of Puget Sound Where many immigrant families had their first homes and businesses in the United States. Reminder for immigrant families of how much they have accomplished Source of pride for some immigrant families who did not specifically start in Olympia, but underwent similar experiences 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> A connection to a the City Beautiful Movement, which values: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> Sense of place Landscaped open space Cleanliness and Public Health Democracy and Justice Role of government in repairing social ills Visual association with Washington D.C. and other major cities and seats of goverment Visual association with Ancient Greece and Rome Consistency with the Wilder & White and Olmsted plans for the Capitol Campus Grand vistas Connection between Capitol buildings and waterfront Reflecting pond for the domed Legislative Building Construction of reflecting pond "cleaned up" Little Hollywood 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Image of Statehood for people from all over Washington State Source of pride of Olympia residents, who are proud of hosting the State's capital Dramatic view of the Capitol Campus, especially for those arriving via water Source of pride for Olympia residents who find visual association with Washington D.C. 

Value Associated with:

-  Native-American Era
-  European Settlement and Urbanization Era
-  Creation of Capitol Lake
-  Contemporary Era





CLEAN ENVIRONMENT	A PLACE TO EXPERIENCE THE BEAUTY OF NATURE	A PLACE FOR COMMUNITY TRADITIONS AND A SOURCE OF COMMUNITY IDENTITY
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Improvement upon what was once a dumping ground for refuse and raw sewage, resulting in noxious odors and a polluted environment. The construction of Capitol Lake and the subsequent construction of Puget Sound’s first wastewater treatment facility cleaned up the waterbody • For some, more visually appealing and accessible as a lake and landscaped park than it was as mud flats • Potential to be “cleaner” from a different perspective, as recreationalists and environmentalists have expressed a desire to clean up the noxious weeds and algae blooms that have resulted since construction of the Lake 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Accessible place to experience nature • Views, open space, beauty, within an urbanized area • Relief from the street grid • Constructed version of nature 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Part of Olympia’s and State’s identity • Public space for events such as Lakefair, Dragon Boat Races, Bon Odori, Procession of the Species and many other events • Retains the spirit and energy from these events, adding to its identity and continuing presence • Connection to other Northwest cultural festivals, such as the Portland Rose Festival, international Dragon Boat races and the Kick in the Grass soccer festival 

Value Associated with:

-  Native-American Era
-  European Settlement and Urbanization Era
-  Creation of Capitol Lake
-  Contemporary Era

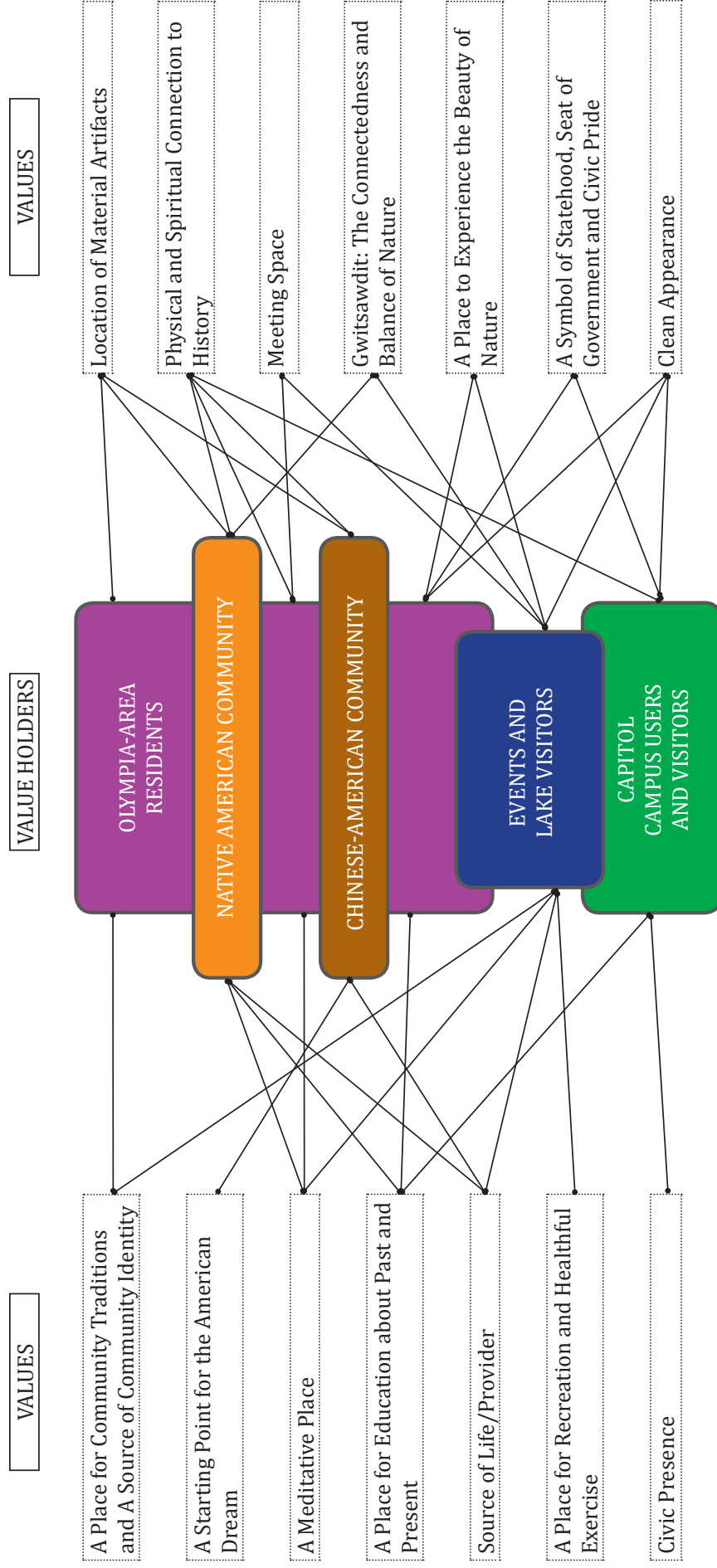
A MEETING PLACE	A PLACE FOR RECREATION AND HEALTHFUL EXERCISE
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Meeting place for friends • Reunites friends and families at events • Place for school groups to meet 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Passive and active recreation • Outdoor recreational, including walking, jogging, bicycling, boating, recreational fishing, and until 1985, swimming • Health benefits of exercise • Watch birds and fish

Value Associated with:

-  Native-American Era
-  European Settlement and Urbanization Era
-  Creation of Capitol Lake
-  Contemporary Era

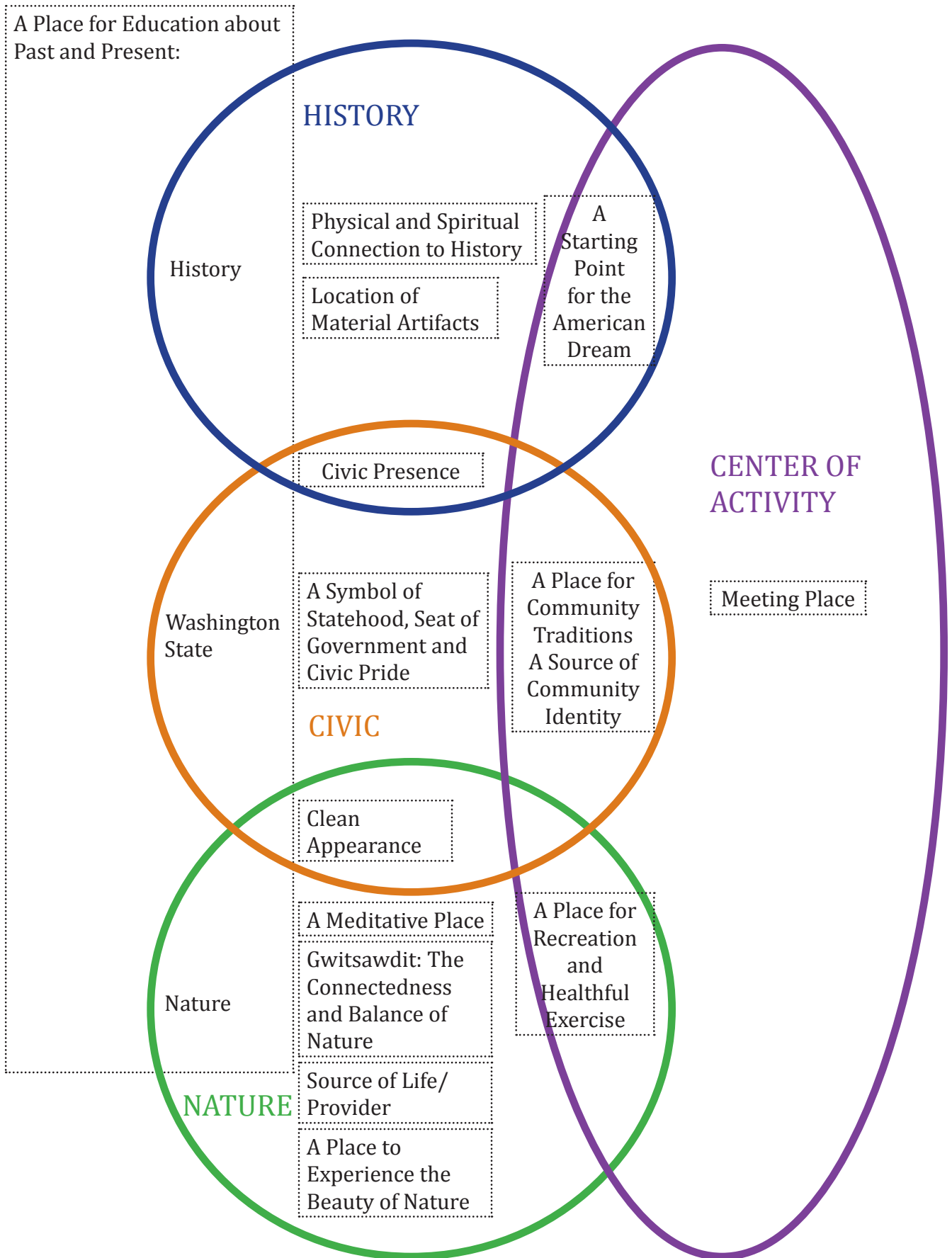
[This page intentionally left blank]

Figure 2: Values and Value Holders



[This page intentionally left blank]

Figure 3: Common Themes in Values



[This page intentionally left blank]

III. ALTERNATIVES

A. Actions included in the Alternatives

The actions included in the four alternatives analyzed in this study are briefly described below. Actions are defined herein as direct changes that are part of the definition of each alternative.

Alternative 1: Status Quo Lake

The Status Quo Lake alternative describes the basin if the present conditions and management actions are extended into the future. This alternative serves as the baseline condition for the other three alternatives. Under this alternative, the 5th Avenue Dam would remain and would be maintained in good working order. New construction may include a pedestrian bypass around the dam and the final phase of Heritage Park. There would be no changes to the adjacent roadway system with this alternative. No dredging would be undertaken within the basin. Sediment from the Deschutes River and Percival Creek would continue to fill in the open water areas of the lake.



Artist's Rendering of Status Quo Alternative
Source: CLAMP

Alternative 2: Managed Lake

The Managed Lake alternative describes projected basin conditions if a dredged freshwater lake is continued into the future. Under this alternative the 5th Avenue Dam would remain and would be maintained in good working order. New construction may include a pedestrian bypass around the dam and completion of the final phase of Heritage Park. There would be no changes to the adjacent roadway system with this alternative. The north and middle basins of Capitol Lake would be dredged to target water depth of about 13 feet in the summer. This depth is as deep as feasible without dredging below the sill of the dam. Salt water currently sits in holes deeper than the dam, and so an existing crater in the north basin would be filled in as a part of the dredging. No dredging would occur within 100 feet of the shoreline. Also, no dredging is planned for the south basin, except near the public boat launch.



Artist's Rendering of Managed Lake Alternative
Source: CLAMP

An initial dredge would remove approximately 875,000 cubic yards of sediment. This would require dredging during two summer fish windows. Maintenance dredging of approximately 220,000 cubic yards of sediment would be needed every 8 to 9 years, assuming the historic sedimentation rate. Each maintenance dredge would be completed within a single summer fish window.

Alternative 3: Estuary

The Estuary alternative describes what basin conditions might be if tides were reintroduced. Under this alternative the 5th Avenue Dam and about 400 feet of Deschutes Parkway would be removed. This



Artist's Rendering of Estuary Alternative
Source: CLAMP

would create a tidal opening of about 500 feet, parallel to that under the 4th Avenue Bridge. A new 5th Avenue Bridge would be constructed in that opening. A new intersection of Deschutes Parkway and 5th Avenue would be constructed to the west of the new bridge and connect to the 4th Avenue roundabout. The foundation of Deschutes Parkway would be protected from tidal impacts by constructing a rock buttress along the western shore of the Lake and along the Percival Cove causeway.

Prior to removing the dam, approximately 395,000 cubic yards would be dredged from the main channel of the basin. This would reduce the amount of lake sediment which would flow into the navigation channel, the Percival Landing marinas, and the Port of used to cover the rock buttress along Deschutes Parkway. It would also be used to reshape the shoreline to support intertidal habitat. After the dam is removed, the navigation channel, the Percival Landing marinas, and the berths at the Port of Olympia would need to be dredged more frequently than in the past.

Some minor restoration work would occur around the basin. Rock would be added for scour protection at the base of the Deschutes Parkway Bridge at Percival Cove, the Burlington Northern Santa Fe (BNSF) railroad trestle, and the adjacent pedestrian bridge. The trails at Tumwater Historical and Interpretative Site, and the Arc of Statehood bulkhead at Heritage Park would need to be modified. The community's use of the roads, parks, and sidewalks adjacent to the Lake would change due to the revised road alignment.



Artist's Rendering of Split Basin Alternative
Source: CLAMP

Alternative 4: Dual Basin Estuary

The Dual Basin Estuary alternative describes basin conditions if tides were reintroduced and a salt water reflecting pool was established adjacent to Heritage Park.

Under this alternative the 5th Avenue Dam and about 400 feet of Deschutes Parkway would be removed. This would create a tidal opening of about 500 feet, parallel to that under the 4th Avenue Bridge. A new 5th Avenue Bridge would be constructed in that opening. A new intersection of Deschutes Parkway and 5th Avenue would be constructed to the west of the new bridge and connect to the 4th Avenue roundabout. The foundation of Deschutes Parkway would be protected from tidal impacts by constructing a rock buttress along the western shore of the Lake and along the Percival Cove causeway.

In addition, a 1,900 foot long barrier would be constructed of sheet pile and topped with a pedestrian walkway. It would connect to the shoreline east of the current dam location and east of the BNSF

railroad trestle. West of the barrier would be a tidal estuary. East of the barrier would be a 39 acre saltwater reflecting pool. Baffles in the barrier would keep the pool at a desired water level during tidal exchanges; these would also help to circulate salt water and address water quality concerns.

Prior to removing the dam, approximately 395,000 cubic yards would be dredged from the main channel of the basin. This would reduce the amount of lake sediment which would flow into the navigation channel, the Percival Landing marinas, and the Port of Olympia when the dam is removed. This lake sediment would be used to cover the rock buttress along Deschutes Parkway. It would also be used to reshape the shoreline to support intertidal habitat. After the dam is removed, the navigation channel, the Percival Landing marinas, and the berths at the Port of Olympia would need to be dredged more frequently than in the past.

Some minor restoration work would occur around the basin. Rock would be added for scour protection at the base of the Deschutes Parkway Bridge at Percival Cove, BNSF railroad Bridge, and the adjacent pedestrian bridge. The trails at Tumwater Historical and Interpretative Site, and the Arc of Statehood bulkhead at Heritage Park would need to be modified. The roads, parks, and sidewalks adjacent to the Lake would change due to the revised road alignment.

B. Outcomes of the Alternatives

In order to evaluate the effect of the alternatives on the identified values, it is necessary to identify the physical *outcomes* that result from the actions. This intermediate step was necessary because it is these physical outcomes that would have the potential to affect values. Outcomes are defined herein as changes to: appearance, tidal action, the reflecting pond function, parks, trails, and water activities, ecosystem and habitat that could impact the values. Additionally, for the purpose of this study, earthwork in shoreline and upland areas is considered an outcome because it would have the potential to affect values related to archaeological resources, if any are found to exist within directly affected areas.

Table 1 shows the outcomes of each alternative that could potentially impact identified cultural and spiritual values. The outcomes are analyzed in Chapter IV, Impacts, for their potential effects on the values.

[This page intentionally left blank]

Table 1: Outcomes of Alternatives

Outcome Category	Alternative 1: Status Quo Lake	Alternative 2: Managed Lake	Alternative 3: Estuary	Alternative 4: Dual Basin Estuary
Appearance	Riparian marshes would appear as Lake basin fills over time with sediment and riparian vegetation.	The appearance of the Lake basin would be similar as under existing conditions.	Mud flats would appear at edges of north, middle and south basins during low tides, though north basin would be less impacted than middle and south. The basin would be inundated with salt water approximately 80% of time. The western lakeshore would change in appearance. Rock buttresses on west shore and Percival Cove would protect the Deschutes Parkway foundation. Dredging sediment would be used to cover rock buttresses and reshape shoreline.	Mud flats would appear at edges of northwest, middle and south basins during low tides The west basin would be inundated with salt water approximately 80% of time. The east basin (saltwater reflecting pool) would be filled with water 100% of the time. The western lakeshore would change in appearance. Rock buttresses on west shore and Percival Cove would protect the Deschutes Parkway foundation. Dredging sediment would be used to cover rock buttresses and reshape shoreline.
Tidal Action	No tidal changes would occur in the Lake basin.	No tidal changes would occur in the Lake basin.	Tidal changes would refresh the water in the estuary daily.	Tidal changes would refresh the water in both basins daily.
Reflecting Pond	Over time, the Lake would cease to be a reflecting pond as it fills with sediment and riparian vegetation.	The lake would remain a reflecting pond.	The estuary would be sufficiently inundated to function as a reflecting pond 80% of the time.	The saltwater east basin would be function as a reflecting pond 100% of the time.
Parks	Heritage Park would be completed. Park use would continue as under existing conditions.	Heritage Park would be completed. Park use would continue as under existing conditions.	Heritage Park would be completed. Park use would continue as under existing conditions.	Heritage Park would be completed. Park use would continue as under existing conditions.
Trails	The bike and pedestrian path/sidewalk would be modified at the 5th Avenue Dam to more safely separate pedestrians and bicycles from autos.	The bike and pedestrian path/sidewalk would be modified at the 5th Avenue Dam to more safely separate pedestrians and bicycles from autos.	Trails at Tumwater Historical Park and the bulkhead at the Arc of Statehood at Heritage Park would be realigned. The new 5th Avenue Bridge would include improvements to the bicycle and pedestrian path/sidewalk, although the bridge would result in changes to the path because it would be at a higher elevation than the existing dam.	Trails at Tumwater Historical Park and the bulkhead at the Arc of Statehood at Heritage Park would be realigned. Pedestrians would have access to a new walkway across the barrier dividing the two basins. The new 5th Avenue Bridge would include improvements to the bicycle and pedestrian path/sidewalk, although the bridge would result in changes to the path because it would be at a higher elevation than the existing dam.
Water Activities	As the lake fills with sediment, algae blooms and noxious weeds would limit recreational use of the waterbody. Boating would eventually be eliminated as the lake fills with sediment and riparian vegetation. As under existing conditions, swimming would not be viable.	Conditions for boating and recreational fishing would improve as initial and periodic dredging increase lake depth and discourage algae blooms and noxious weeds. As under existing conditions, swimming would not be viable.	Conditions for boating and recreational fishing would improve as tidal flows discourage algae blooms and noxious weeds. However, the piers and docks around the estuary would be inaccessible to boats during low tide. As under existing conditions, swimming would not be viable.	Conditions for boating and recreational fishing would become more viable as tidal flows discourage algae blooms and noxious weeds. However, the piers and docks around the West Basin would only be accessible to boats during high tide. As under existing conditions, swimming would not be viable.
Ecosystem	Ecosystem would evolve over time from a freshwater lake to a freshwater marsh.	Ecosystem would remain similar to present condition but with improved water quality.	Estuary ecosystem with intertidal habitat would be restored.	Estuary ecosystem would be restored in west basin and modified estuary ecosystem, which would be saltwater but without a water-level change due to tides, would occur in the east basin.
Habitat	Freshwater fish and freshwater-dependent species, such as bats, would continue to be supported. Salmon habitat would be similar to existing conditions.	Initial dredging would temporarily disrupt habitat. Freshwater fish and freshwater-dependent species, such as bats, would continue to be supported. Salmon habitat would be similar to existing conditions. Regular maintenance dredging (every 8-9 years) would continually disrupt habitat.	Initial dredging would temporarily disrupt habitat. Habitat for Priority Habitat Species (PHS) and economically important species, such as salmon and a number of bird species, would improve. Freshwater-dependent wildlife that have used the habitat since construction of the lake, such as trout, bass and bats, would be negatively affected by the change in habitat. The population of these species would decline.	Initial dredging would temporarily disrupt habitat. Habitat for Priority Habitat Species (PHS) and economically important species, such as salmon and a number of bird species, would improve. Freshwater-dependent wildlife that have used the habitat since construction of the lake, such as trout, bass and bats, would be negatively affected by the change in habitat. The population of these species would decline.
Potential Earthwork in Shoreline and Upland Areas	Minimal, associated with completion of Heritage Park and non-motorized improvements at the 5th Avenue Dam.	Minimal, associated with completion of Heritage Park and non-motorized improvements at the 5th Avenue Dam.	Earthwork associated with 5th Avenue Dam removal, new 5th Avenue Bridge, new rock buttress for Deschutes Parkway, and completion of Heritage Park.	Earthwork associated with 5th Avenue Dam removal, new 5th Avenue Bridge, new rock buttress for Deschutes Parkway, connection of new barrier/pedestrian walkway between the two basins to existing shoreline, and completion of Heritage Park.

IV. IMPACTS

To evaluate the potential effects on the values from the four alternatives, each outcome of each alternative was compared to each of the values. As one example, the appearance, tidal action, reflecting pond function, changes to parks, changes to trails, changes to water activities, ecosystem, and habitat under Alternative 1 were each evaluated for their effect on the “Gwitsawdit: The Connectedness and Balance of Nature” value. Then each outcome of this alternative was evaluated for its effect on the Source of Life / Provider value, and so forth until the impact of all outcomes on all values in all alternatives were analyzed.

It is recognized that the evaluation of impacts on values is in some ways a subjective exercise and that there may be conflicting opinions about these impacts. It should also be noted that individuals may define the values somewhat differently than they are defined in Chapter 2, and those views could result in a somewhat different assessment of impacts. Therefore, the analysis of impacts in this study is intended to provide a broad overview for each alternative. The assessment of impacts of each outcome on each value is not intended to be definitive; rather, the tables summarizing impacts of each alternative (Tables 3 through 6) are intended to provide a relatively quick way to visually assess the impacts on values as a whole. The limitations of this study are acknowledged.

The effect of each outcome on each value was determined to fit into one of the following categories, which are shown in Table 2 (next page).

“From an architect’s viewpoint, the perspective from across the lake and from the capitol looking the other way – it’s one family. The reflection toward the capitol building, it really enhances the state capitol. I love walking and driving around Capitol Lake. I’ve been impressed that we get salt water when the tide rises. But being a fisherman I can understand the growth problems at the mouth.”
- Ron Tan, Capitol Campus Design Advisory Committee

Table 2: Impact Categories

Impact Category	Symbol or Abbreviation	Definition
Not Applicable	n/a	The outcome is unrelated to the value.
Neutral	N	The outcome is related to the value, but either the outcome would not be significantly different than today, or would not likely affect the value as it is currently held.
Eliminated	X	The outcome would eliminate a significant valued feature. While it would not eliminate the value, it would significantly negatively affect at least one important aspect of the value.
Diminished	-	The outcome would diminish the valued feature, or at least one aspect of the value.
Supported	+	The outcome would support the value because one or more valued features would be enhanced or improved.
Changed	Δ	The outcome would result in a change to the valued feature or features, but whether the change is positive or negative would be subjective. Or, the outcome would affect multiple aspects of the value—some negatively and some positively. Additionally, in some cases the value could change over time in response to the outcome.

Source: AHBL Inc.

The Changed (Δ) impact category was used where the study determined that impacts were too subjective to provide an assessment of support or lack of support for a value, or where changes would be positive for some aspects of a value but negative for others.

Eliminated (X) was only used where substantial aspects of the value *are currently or would be* significantly negatively affected. This includes the assessment of the affect of the ecosystem and habitat on the Gwitsawdit and Source of Life values under Alternatives 1 and 2 (Status Quo Lake and Managed Lake); even though these represent

baseline and existing conditions, as they currently exist they have already significantly impacted these values from the Native-American community's point of view. It is recognized that the value itself is not or would not be eliminated, and that other aspects of the landscape may continue to support the value.

Not Applicable (n/a) was used consistently for each alternative because it indicates no significant relationship between the outcome and the value.

Neutral (N), in contrast to Not Applicable (n/a), might be shown in a cell for one alternative, while Eliminated, Diminished, Supported or Changed is shown in that same cell for other alternatives. In some cases, Neutral (N), representing little difference from existing conditions, and Supported (+), meaning that the physical condition supports the value, could both be considered to apply. In these cases, the result is shown as Supported (+) if an important aspect of the value is supported, even if there is no physical change from the existing condition. This is particularly important for the analysis of Alternative 2. For example, maintaining the reflecting pond function could be seen as Neutral for Civic Presence because there is no change from the existing condition; however, because this function is an important aspect of this value, Supported is shown as the result of the analysis. Showing Neutral would fail to assess this important aspect of this value and alternative.

Some outcomes affect values in ways that might not be immediately obvious. For example, the Habitat outcome might affect the A Meeting Place value because people sometimes meet to view habitat. Habitat might also affect the A Place for Community Events value because several events are habitat related, including Procession of the Species, Bat Walks, and others. Habitat might also affect the Clean Appearance value because some types of habitat have a different appearance than others.

For impacts on Physical and Spiritual Connection to History, it is difficult to gauge what would be considered positive and what negative. Because history is by definition in the past, it is impossible to preclude all changes to the landscape, and changes do not necessarily break the connection with history. In some cases a change adds another layer to the history. While the historic preservation discipline often strives to keep some of the physical aspects of history in place, the connection that people feel to history can also be maintained through interpretation of the landscape or other means.

"You can be in the middle of downtown Olympia and not know if you are [in] Tukwila or some of those places [with] very limited relationship to either the Capitol or the fact that it is immersed in this body of water...so we have always looked at Capitol Lake as having a very significant role in relationship with water education and stewardship. "

- Eli Sterling, Procession of the Species

"I can go to Capitol Lake and on any day I can see people sitting on blankets, people just enjoying the sun for the four days it's here. There's reason that you're drawn to that area."

- Mary White, Dragon Boat Races

The Location of Material Artifacts value is also difficult to assess as either a positive or negative. If artifacts are unearthed, even assuming compliance with all applicable regulations and appropriate mitigation, the disturbance of artifacts could be viewed as a positive impact for some value holders, while other value holders may prefer that artifacts not be disturbed. The Potential for Earthwork in Shoreline or Upland Areas outcome, which is related to the potential for unearthing material artifacts, could also potentially affect other values related to history, education, community pride or the balance of nature. Again, these impacts could be viewed as positive or negative depending on the value holder and specific circumstances, even if applicable regulations and appropriate mitigation measures are defined and followed.

Impacts to the Education, A Place to Experience the Beauty of Nature, and a Meditative Place values were generally found to be the most subjective; however, overall impacts to many other values could also be considered positive to some value holders and negative to others, or positive to some aspects of the value and negative to others. Educational values can occur in many environments, and the changes of the Lake over time, if documented and interpreted, can support education. However, for the Native-American community, the educational value might be enhanced if the landscape is more physically related to that community's traditions.

The Reflecting Pond outcome does not directly affect the value for exercise and recreation, although it does affect the appearance of the basin to those engaging in exercise or recreation there; therefore, this effect is accounted for in the Appearance column rather than the Reflecting Pond column, and Not Applicable (n/a) is the result shown in the Reflecting Pond column.

The Parks outcome as analyzed only reflects the changes shown in Table 1, Outcomes of Alternatives in that column. The analysis accounted for changes in views from the parks through the results in the Appearance outcome column. Similarly, the Trails outcome accounted for changes in the trails but not for changes in views from the trails (see the Appearance column instead). Because all trails would be at least maintained and most likely improved in terms of safety under all alternatives, all changes in trails were assumed to be improvements. Additionally, the changes to trails would have minimal effect on the function of the trails. For example, while the trail safety improvements could have some effect on the A Place to Experience the Beauty of Nature value, the effect would largely be unrelated to the value, so Not Applicable (n/a) is shown.

Tables 3 through 6 show the analysis of each alternative. The tables each include a column summarizing the generalized impacts to values from all outcomes of the alternatives. The summary column includes a generalized assessment of the overall impact of the alternative on each value. The impact shown in the summary column is based on trends in the impact to that particular value from each of the outcomes. However, if the analysis showed Eliminated (X) for any individual outcome's effect on a value, the Alternative's overall effect on that value is shown as Eliminated (X). In some cases, a conclusion could not be reached regarding a positive or negative impact, even if there was a majority of one of these categories. In these cases, Changed (Δ) is shown because it best expresses the overall effect on the value. Eliminated (X) is by far the most important consideration when comparing the four alternatives.

Alternative 1: Status Quo Lake

Alternative 1, Status Quo Lake, would continue the current "eliminated" status of two values, and would eliminate important aspects of three additional values. These include important aspects of two values held primarily by the Native-American community, and important aspects of two values held by a variety of non-Native-American stakeholders. The values for which important aspects would be eliminated include:

- Gwitsawdit: The Connectedness and Balance of Nature – This value as held by Native-American community and some non-Native-Americans is eliminated under existing conditions, and would continue to be eliminated under Alternative 1. It would not be restored.
- Source of Life / Provider – This value as held by Native-American community and some non-Natives is eliminated under existing conditions, and would also continue to be eliminated under Alternative 1. It would not be restored.
- Civic Presence – Reflecting pond aspect of this value would be eliminated. The reflecting pond is valued by a variety of non-Native-American stakeholders.
- A Place for Community Events and a Source of Community Identity – Boating activities valued as part of community events and identity, including Dragon Boat Races and boating events that are part of Lakefair would be eliminated.
- A Place for Recreation and Healthful Exercise – Recreational boating, an important aspect of this value, would be eliminated.

In addition to the major impacts shown in Table 3 (see next page), the accumulation of weeds and algae and the overall change in the Habitat outcome could appear less clean to people who hold the Clean Appearance value. The Appearance and Ecosystem outcomes

of a freshwater marsh are analyzed as negative connections to history because the freshwater marsh isn't associated with any past era. Lack of tidal action means that there would be limited connection to the era before the creation of the Lake.

Impacts to boating use of the basin over the long term would affect aspects of several values in addition to those related to recreation and community identity. Other affected values include those related to nature, education, and history.

Table 3: Impacts of Alternative 1: Managed Lake

VALUES	Outcome Categories									Generalized Impacts to Values from this Alternative
	Appearance	Tidal Action	Reflecting Pond	Parks	Trails	Water Activities	Ecosystem	Habitat	Potential Earthwork in Shoreline or Upland Areas	
	Specific Outcomes of the Alternative									
	Freshwater marsh	No tidal changes	Eliminated over time	Heritage Park completed	Improved at 5th Avenue Dam	Eliminated or severely limited over time	Freshwater marsh	Freshwater habitat	Minimal potential to unearth artifacts	
Gwitsawdit: The Connectedness and Balance of Nature	—	X (a)	n/a	n/a	n/a	—	X (a)	X (a)	— (b)	X (a)
Source of Life / Provider	n/a	—	n/a	n/a	n/a	—	X (a)	X (a)	n/a	X (a)
Physical and Spiritual Connection to History	—	—	—	+	N	—	—	—	Δ (b)	—
A Place for Education about Past and Present	Δ	Δ	Δ	+	N	—	Δ	Δ	Δ (b)	Δ
A Meditative Place	Δ	N	—	N	N	—	Δ	Δ	n/a	—
Location of Material Artifacts	n/a	N	n/a	Δ (b)	Δ (b)	n/a	n/a	n/a	Δ (b)	Δ
A Starting Point for the American Dream	—	N	—	+	n/a	Δ	Δ	N	Δ (b)	Δ
Civic Presence	—	n/a	X	+	n/a	n/a	—	n/a	n/a	X
A Symbol of Statehood, Seat of Government, and Civic Pride	—	n/a	—	+	n/a	n/a	Δ	n/a	n/a	Δ
Clean Appearance	Δ	—	—	+	n/a	n/a	—	—	n/a	—
A Place to Experience the Beauty of Nature	Δ	Δ	Δ	+	n/a	—	Δ	Δ	n/a	Δ
A Place for Community Events and A Source of Community Identity	—	N	—	Δ	+	X (c)	—	—	n/a	X (c)
A Meeting Place	Δ	n/a	—	+	+	—	n/a	Δ	n/a	Δ
A Place for Recreation and Healthful Exercise	—	N	n/a	N	+	X (c)	N	n/a	n/a	X (c)

Source: AHBL, Inc.

X=Eliminated; —=Diminished; +=Supported; Δ=Changed; n/a=Not Applicable; see Table 2: Impact Categories

(a) Aspects of this value held by the Native-American community are currently eliminated and would not be restored by this outcome.

(b) Indicates some potential for discovery of artifacts based on the potential for earthwork. Specific location of known artifacts was not assessed in this values study. A separate study would need to confirm whether there is potential with the specific actions under this alternative. For the purpose of this values study, actions with even minimal potential are shown to have a possible effect on values. Impacts to Gwitsawdit: The Balance and Connectedness of Nature from unearthing artifacts would likely be considered negative, with impacts to other values could be considered negative by some value holders and positive or neutral by others.

(c) Water activity aspects of this value, primarily boating, would be eliminated over time. While swimming is currently eliminated, the effects on swimming would not be different for any of the alternatives; no alternative would restore swimming. Because there is no difference in how the alternatives affect swimming, and it is not considered feasible to restore swimming, swimming was not specifically evaluated. However, some individuals suggest that Alternative 4 would restore swimming in cold saltwater.

Alternative 2: Managed Lake

While Alternative 2, Managed Lake, would support a number of values, including the reflecting pool aspect of Civic Presence, like Alternative 1, it would continue the current “Eliminated” status of two values, both held by the Native-American Community:

- **Gwitsawdit: The Connectedness and Balance of Nature** – This value as held by Native-American community and some non-Natives is eliminated under existing conditions, and would continue to be eliminated under Alternative 1. It would not be restored.
- **Source of Life / Provider** – This value as held by Native-American community and some non-Native-Americans is eliminated under existing conditions, and would continue to be eliminated under Alternative 1. It would not be restored.

Table 4 (next page) shows the impacts of Alternative 2.

Alternative 2 supports a number of values, in part because many of the values revealed in this study are related to the existing condition of the Lake basin. Many of these values were formed since creation of the Lake (see Figure 1, Values Array for the eras that served as the basis for creation of identified values).

In contrast to Alternative 1, the impact of Alternative 2’s managed lake on the connection to history would be positive to some and negative to others, because the alternative is associated with some, although not all, of the site’s history. Lack of tidal action means that there is limited connection to the era before the creation of the Lake.

[This page intentionally left blank]

Table 4: Impacts of Alternative 2: Managed Lake

VALUES	Outcome Categories									Generalized Impacts to Values from this Alternative
	Appearance	Tidal Action	Reflecting Pond	Parks	Trails	Water Activities	Ecosystem	Habitat	Potential Earthwork in Shoreline or Upland Areas	
	Specific Outcomes of the Alternative									
	Freshwater lake	No tidal changes	Would continue 100% of the time	Heritage Park completed	Improved at 5th Avenue Dam	More viable than today	Freshwater with improved water quality	Freshwater habitat	Some potential to discover and unearth artifacts	
Gwitsawdit: The Connectedness and Balance of Nature	—	X (a)	n/a	n/a	n/a	+	X (a)	X (a)	— (b)	X (a)
Source of Life / Provider	n/a	—	n/a	n/a	n/a	N	X (a)	X (a)	n/a	X (a)
Physical and Spiritual Connection to History	Δ (c)	—	+	+	N	—	N	N	Δ (b)	Δ
A Place for Education about Past and Present	Δ (c)	Δ (c)	+	+	N	+	N	N	Δ (b)	Δ
A Meditative Place	N	N	+	N	N	+	N	N	n/a	+
Location of Material Artifacts	n/a	n/a	N	Δ (b)	Δ (b)	n/a	n/a	n/a	Δ (b)	Δ (b)
A Starting Point for the American Dream	+	N	+	+	n/a	+	N	N	Δ (b)	+
Civic Presence	+	n/a	+	+	n/a	n/a	+	n/a	n/a	+
A Symbol of Statehood, Seat of Government, and Civic Pride	+	n/a	+	+	n/a	n/a	N	n/a	n/a	+
Clean Appearance	+	N	+	+	n/a	n/a	+	+	n/a	+
A Place to Experience the Beauty of Nature	+	N	+	+	n/a	+	N	N	n/a	+
A Place for Community Events and A Source of Community Identity	+	N	+	+	+	+	N	N	n/a	+
A Meeting Place	+	n/a	+	+	+	+	n/a	N	n/a	+
A Place for Recreation and Healthful Exercise	+	n/a	n/a	N	+	+	N	n/a	n/a	+

Source: AHBL, Inc.

X=Eliminated; —=Diminished; +=Supported; Δ=Changed; n/a=Not Applicable; see Table 2: Impact Categories

(a) Aspects of this value held by the Native-American community are currently eliminated and would not be restored by this outcome.

(b) Indicates some potential for discovery of artifacts based on the potential for earthwork. Specific location of known artifacts was not assessed in this values study. A separate study would need to confirm whether there is potential with the specific actions under this alternative. For the purpose of this values study, actions with even minimal potential are shown to have a possible effect on values. Impacts to Gwitsawdit: The Balance and Connectedness of Nature from unearthing artifacts would likely be considered negative, with impacts to other values could be considered negative by some value holders and positive or neutral by others.

(c) The existing condition of the Lake basin affects aspects of this value associated with pre-1951 conditions.

(d) While swimming is currently eliminated, the effects on swimming would not be different for any of the alternatives; no alternative would restore swimming. Because there is no difference in how the alternatives affect swimming, and it is not considered feasible to restore swimming, swimming was not specifically evaluated. However, some individuals suggest that Alternative 4 would restore swimming in cold saltwater.

Alternative 3: Estuary

Alternative 3, Estuary, would not eliminate any values, but would represent a change to a number of values. By restoring the estuary, Alternative 3 would support the two values held primarily by the Native-American Community that would be eliminated in Alternatives 1 and 2 (Gwitsawdit: The Connectedness and Balance of Nature and Source of Life / Provider). However, another major change would be that the water would not serve as a reflecting pond 100% of the time, as it would in Alternatives 2 and 4. While the reflecting pond aspect of Civic Presence would not be eliminated, it would be diminished. Several stakeholders expressed strong value in this value being maintained 100% of the time. However, the overall effect of Alternative 3 on Civic Presence is considered Changed (Δ) rather than Diminished (-) because the effect of the change to an estuary on the values of the City Beautiful Movement is subjective. Many of the issues that triggered the perceived need for beautification when the Lake was created (the Little Hollywood shantytown and sewage issues) are no longer relevant today. Additionally, the Wilder & White and Olmsted plans did not assume the entire basin would be turned into a lake.

Alternative 3 would also diminish boating aspects of A Place for Community Events and Source of Community Identity, because these events either would be changed or would need to be scheduled with the tide, and because stakeholders indicated that the reflecting pond function also contributes to the identity of several events. While recreational boating and boating for educational, meditative or connection to history purposes would be changed, it would be less likely to be diminished than boating for community events because these users would be more likely to be able to schedule boating to fit with the tides, and because fewer and smaller boats would likely be used.

Table 5 shows the impacts of Alternative 3.

Alternative 3 results in many impacts shown as Changed (Δ), which are considered subjective as to whether they positively or negatively affect values.

[This page intentionally left blank]

Table 5: Impacts of Alternative 3: Estuary

VALUES	Outcome Categories									Generalized Impacts to Values from this Alternative
	Appearance	Tidal Action	Reflecting Pond	Parks	Trails	Water Activities	Ecosystem	Habitat	Potential Earthwork in Shoreline or Upland Areas	
	Specific Outcomes of the Alternative									
	Estuary, mud flats	Tidal changes	Would serve as reflecting pond 80% of time	Heritage Park completed	Improved at new 5th Avenue bridge; some other trail modifications	More viable than today, but docks inaccessible during low tide	Estuary with intertidal habitat	Saltwater and intertidal habitat	Some potential to unearth artifacts	
Gwitsawdit: The Connectedness and Balance of Nature	+	+	n/a	n/a	n/a	+	+	+	— (a)	+
Source of Life / Provider	n/a	+	n/a	n/a	n/a	+	+	+	n/a	+
Physical and Spiritual Connection to History	Δ	Δ	Δ	+	N	+(b)	Δ	Δ	Δ (a)	Δ
A Place for Education about Past and Present	Δ	Δ	Δ	+	N	+(b)	Δ	Δ	Δ (a)	Δ
A Meditative Place	Δ	Δ	Δ	N	N	+(b)	Δ	Δ	n/a	Δ
Location of Material Artifacts	n/a	Δ (a)	n/a	Δ (a)	Δ (a)	n/a	n/a	n/a	Δ (a)	Δ (a)
A Starting Point for the American Dream	Δ	+(c)	Δ	+	n/a	+(b)	+	+(c)	Δ (a)	+
Civic Presence	Δ (d)	n/a	— (e)	+	n/a	n/a	Δ	n/a	n/a	Δ (e)
A Symbol of Statehood, Seat of Government, and Civic Pride	Δ	n/a	— (e)	+	n/a	n/a	Δ	n/a	n/a	Δ
Clean Appearance	Δ (d)	Δ (d)	Δ	+	n/a	n/a	Δ	Δ	n/a	Δ
A Place to Experience the Beauty of Nature	Δ	Δ	Δ	+	n/a	Δ	Δ	Δ	n/a	Δ
A Place for Community Events and A Source of Community Identity	Δ	—	— (e)	+	+	— (b,f)	Δ	Δ	n/a	—
A Meeting Place	Δ	n/a	— (e)	+	+	Δ (b)	n/a	Δ	n/a	Δ
A Place for Recreation and Healthful Exercise	Δ	Δ	n/a	N	+	Δ (b,f)	N	n/a	n/a	Δ

Source: AHBL, Inc.

X=Eliminated; —=Diminished; +=Supported; Δ=Changed; n/a=Not Applicable; see Table 2: Impact Categories

(a) Indicates some potential for discovery of artifacts based on the potential for earthwork, or potentially through natural processes in intertidal zones. Specific location of known artifacts was not assessed in this values study. A separate study would need to confirm whether there is potential with the specific actions under this alternative. For the purpose of this values study, actions with even minimal potential are shown to have a possible effect on values. Impacts to Gwitsawdit: The Balance and Connectedness of Nature from unearthing artifacts would likely be considered negative, with impacts to other values could be considered negative by some value holders and positive or neutral by others.

(b) Boating would be diminished during low tide. This would likely have a negative effect on community events because tides may not support event schedules. However, for more individual or smaller group boating pursuits related to historical connections, education, meditation or recreation, the timing of boating trips would likely be more flexible and could occur consistent with the tides. Additionally, boating on the restored estuary could have positive impacts to these values because of its greater similarity to past eras as compared to the current Lake.

(c) Would restore a condition that contributed significantly to several historic eras.

(d) The study revealed that mud flats would be a negative impact for some value holders; however, many of the pre-1951 conditions that motivated the creation of the Lake were related to the Little Hollywood shantytown and methods for discharging sewage that are no longer relevant today. Therefore, this impact is shown as a Change rather than a Diminished value.

(e) Because the reflecting pond function of the basin would not be completely eliminated, the impact is shown as Diminished (-) rather than Eliminated (X) for the Reflecting Pond outcome's effect on Civic Presence. The overall effect of the alternative on Civic Presence is shown as Changed (Δ) because the effect of outcomes on this value may be positive for some value holders and negative for others. It is acknowledged that for some value holders the less-than-100%-of-the-time reflecting pond is a very significant negative impact.

(f) While swimming is currently eliminated, the effects on swimming would not be different for any of the alternatives; no alternative would restore swimming. Because there is no difference in how the alternatives affect swimming, and it is not considered feasible to restore swimming, swimming was not specifically evaluated. However, some individuals suggest that Alternative 4 would restore swimming in cold saltwater.

Alternative 4: Dual Basin Estuary

Like Alternative 3, Alternative 4, Dual Basin Estuary, also would not eliminate any values, and also would represent a change to a number of values. In restoring the estuary, Alternative 4 would support the two values held primarily by the Native-American community that would be eliminated in Alternatives 1 and 2 (Gwitsawdit: The Connectedness and Balance of Nature and Source of Life / Provider). However, unlike Alternative 3, Alternative 4 would also support the reflecting pond aspect of Civic Presence 100% of the time, and would not diminish this feature. Alternative 4's dual basins would presumably allow for fewer changes to boating aspects of community events. As with Alternative 3, recreational boating and boating for educational, meditative or connection to history purposes would be less likely to be diminished than boating for community events, due to the different needs and expectations of these users.

Table 6 shows the impacts of Alternative 4.

Like Alternative 3, Alternative 4 results in many impacts shown as Changed (Δ), which are considered subjective as to whether they positively or negatively affect values.

[This page intentionally left blank]

Table 6: Impacts of Alternative 4: Dual Basin Estuary

VALUES	Outcome Categories									Generalized Impacts to Values from this Alternative
	Appearance	Tidal Action	Reflecting Pond	Parks	Trails	Water Activities	Ecosystem	Habitat	Potential Earthwork in Shoreline or Upland Areas	
	Specific Outcomes of the Alternative									
	Dual basin estuary	Tidal changes	Saltwater east basin would serve as reflecting pond 100% of the time	Heritage Park completed	Improved at new 5th Avenue bridge; some other trail modifications	More viable than today, but docks inaccessible during low tide	Estuary with intertidal habitat	Saltwater and intertidal habitat	Some earthwork in several areas	
Gwitsawdit: The Connectedness and Balance of Nature	+	+	n/a	n/a	+	+	+	+	— (a)	+
Source of Life / Provider	n/a	+	n/a	n/a	n/a	+	+	+	n/a	+
Physical and Spiritual Connection to History	Δ	Δ	+	+	N	+(b)	Δ	Δ	Δ (a)	Δ
A Place for Education about Past and Present	Δ	Δ	Δ	+	N	+(b)	Δ	Δ	Δ (a)	Δ
A Meditative Place	Δ	Δ	+	N	N	+(b)	Δ	Δ	n/a	Δ
Location of Material Artifacts	n/a	Δ (a)	n/a	Δ (a)	Δ (a)	n/a	n/a	n/a	Δ (a)	Δ (a)
A Starting Point for the American Dream	Δ	+(c)	+	+	n/a	+(b)	+(c)	+	Δ (a)	+
Civic Presence	Δ (d)	n/a	+	+	n/a	n/a	Δ	n/a	n/a	+
A Symbol of Statehood, Seat of Government, and Civic Pride	Δ	n/a	+	+	n/a	n/a	Δ	n/a	n/a	+
Clean Appearance	Δ (d)	Δ (d)	+	+	n/a	n/a	Δ	Δ	n/a	Δ
A Place to Experience the Beauty of Nature	Δ	Δ	+	+	n/a	Δ	Δ	Δ	n/a	Δ
A Place for Community Events and A Source of Community Identity	Δ	—	+	+	+	— (b, f)	Δ	Δ	n/a	Δ
A Meeting Place	Δ	n/a	+	+	+	Δ (b)	n/a	Δ	n/a	Δ
A Place for Recreation and Healthful Exercise	Δ	Δ	n/a	N	+	Δ (b,f)	N	n/a	n/a	Δ

Source: AHBL, Inc.

X=Eliminated; —=Diminished; +=Supported; Δ=Changed; n/a=Not Applicable; see Table 2: Impact Categories

(a) Indicates some potential for discovery of artifacts based on the potential for earthwork, or potentially through natural processes in intertidal zones. Specific location of known artifacts was not assessed in this values study. A separate study would need to confirm whether there is potential with the specific actions under this alternative. For the purpose of this values study, actions with even minimal potential are shown to have a possible effect on values. Impacts to Gwitsawdit: The Balance and Connectedness of Nature from unearthing artifacts would likely be considered negative, with impacts to other values could be considered negative by some value holders and positive or neutral by others.

(b) Boating would be diminished during low tide. This would likely have a negative effect on community events because tides may not support event schedules. However, for more individual or smaller group boating pursuits related to historical connections, education, or meditation or recreation, the timing of boating trips would likely be more flexible and could occur consistent with the tides. Additionally, boating on the restored estuary could have positive impacts to these values because of its greater similarity to past eras as compared to the current Lake.

(c) Would restore a condition that contributed significantly to several historic eras.

(d) The study revealed that mud flats would be a negative impact for some value holders; however, many of the pre-1951 conditions that motivated the creation of the Lake were related to the Little Hollywood shantytown and methods for discharging sewage that are no longer relevant today. Therefore, this impact is shown as a Change rather than a Diminished value.

(e) While swimming is currently eliminated, the effects on swimming would not be different for any of the alternatives; no alternative would restore swimming. Because there is no difference in how the alternatives affect swimming, and it is not considered feasible to restore swimming, swimming was not specifically evaluated. However, some individuals suggest that Alternative 4 would restore swimming in cold saltwater.

V. CONCLUSIONS

This chapter shows a summary table comparing the overall impact assessments for each alternative from Chapter IV. The summary allows decision-makers to visually assess the overall impact of each alternative on the identified array of cultural and spiritual values. As stated above, the summary column includes a generalized assessment of the overall impact of the alternative on each value. The impact shown in the summary is based on trends in the impact to that particular value from each of the outcomes. In some cases, a conclusion could not be reached regarding a positive or negative impact, even if there was a majority of one of these categories. In these cases, Changed (Δ) is shown because it best expresses the overall effect on the value.

Eliminated (X) is by far the most important consideration when comparing the four alternatives. Table 7 highlights the differences in impacts of the four alternatives. Refer to the Chapter IV, Impacts, discussion for the specific impacts of each alternative.

The goal of the project is a reasonable, defensible catalog and assessment of potential impacts which provides fair and equal consideration of identified values. This study does not attempt to weight the values in any manner (such as duration, number of value holders or amount of supporting documentation); instead, it strives simply to present the relevant information in a manner that is readable for the public and useful to decision-makers. In summary, given those limitations, Alternative 1 would be expected to have the greatest negative impact on values. While Alternative 2 would provide support for a large number of values, it would also continue a large, existing negative impact on two values. Alternatives 3 and 4 would not completely eliminate any key aspects of the values, and would restore two currently eliminated values. They would result in a number of changes that would likely be interpreted as positive by some people and negative by others. However, Alternative 3 would diminish the reflecting pond aspect of the Civic Presence value. Alternative 4 would support this key aspect of Civic Presence.

[This page intentionally left blank]

Table 7: Summary of Impacts of All Alternatives

VALUES	Alternative 1: Status Quo Lake	Alternative 2: Managed Lake	Alternative 3: Estuary	Alternative 4: Dual Basin Estuary
Gwitsawdit: The Connectedness and Balance of Nature	X (a)	X (a)	+	+
Source of Life / Provider	X (a)	X (a)	+	+
Physical and Spiritual Connection to History	—	Δ	Δ	Δ
A Place for Education about Past and Present	Δ	Δ	Δ	Δ
A Meditative Place	—	+	Δ	Δ
Location of Material Artifacts	Δ (b)	Δ (b)	Δ (b)	Δ (b)
A Starting Point for the American Dream	Δ	+	+	+
Civic Presence	X (c)	+	Δ (c)	+
A Symbol of Statehood, Seat of Government, and Civic Pride	Δ	+	Δ	+
Clean Appearance	—	+	Δ	Δ
A Place to Experience the Beauty of Nature	Δ	+	Δ	Δ
A Place for Community Events and A Source of Community Identity	X (d,e)	+(e)	— (d)	Δ (d,e)
A Meeting Place	Δ	+	Δ	Δ
A Place for Recreation and Healthful Exercise	X (d,e)	+(e)	Δ (d,e)	Δ (d,e)

Source: AHBL, Inc.

X=Eliminated; —=Diminished; +=Supported; Δ=Changed; n/a=Not Applicable; see Table 2: Impact Categories

(a) Aspects of this value held by the Native-American community are currently eliminated and would not be restored by this outcome.

(b) Indicates some potential for discovery of artifacts based on the potential for earthwork under all alternatives, or potentially through natural processes in intertidal zones under Alternatives 3 and 4. Specific location of known artifacts was not assessed in this values study. A separate study would need to confirm whether there is potential with the specific actions under this alternative. For the purpose of this values study, actions with even minimal potential are shown to have a possible effect on values. Impacts of discovering or unearthing artifacts could be considered negative by some value holders and positive or neutral by others, even if applicable regulations are followed and appropriate mitigation defined and followed.

(c) Under Alternative 1, the reflecting pond function of the basin, which is a key aspect of the Civic Presence value, would be completely eliminated. Under Alternative 3, the basin would still serve as a reflecting pond, although not 100% of the time. It is expected to serve as a reflecting pond 80 % of the time due to tides. Because of this, and because other effects on the Civic Presence value may be positive for some value holders and negative for others, the impact is shown as Changed (Δ) rather than Diminished (-) or Eliminated (X). It is acknowledged that for some value holders the less-than-100%-of-the-time reflecting pond is a very significant negative impact.

(d) Under Alternative 1, water activity aspects of this value, primarily boating, would be eliminated over time. Under Alternatives 2 and 3, boating would be diminished during low tide. This would likely have a negative effect on community events because tides may not support event schedules. However, for more individual or smaller group boating pursuits related to recreation, the timing of boating trips would likely be more flexible and could occur consistent with the tides.

(e) While swimming is currently eliminated, the effects on swimming would not be different for any of the alternatives; no alternative would restore swimming. Because there is no difference in how the alternatives affect swimming, and it is not considered feasible to restore swimming, swimming was not specifically evaluated. However, some individuals suggest that Alternative 4 would restore swimming in cold saltwater.

REFERENCES

Artifacts Architectural Consulting, SBA Landscape Architects. 2008. West Capitol Campus: Olmsted Brothers Master Planning and Landscaping, Washington State Capitol Grounds. Washington State Department of General Administration.

Cascade Economics, LLC, Northern Economics, Inc. and Spatial Informatics Group LLC. 2007. Deschutes Estuary Feasibility Study: Net Social and Economic Benefit Analysis. CLAMP and WDFW.

CLAMP. 2002. Capitol Lake Adaptive Management Plan: A Vision for the Next Ten Years 2003-2013. Washington State Department of General Administration.

CLAMP. 2006a. Fact Sheet #1: 10-Year Action Plan Summary. Washington State Department of General Administration.

CLAMP. 2006b. Fact Sheet #2: Final Report Summary. Washington State Department of General Administration.

CLAMP. 2006c. Fact Sheet #3: Biological Conditions Report. Washington State Department of General Administration.

CLAMP. 2006d. Fact Sheet #4: Hydrodynamics and Sediment Transport Modeling Report. Washington State Department of General Administration.

CLAMP. 2006e. Deschutes Estuary Feasibility Study: Net Benefits Analysis, Stakeholder Involvement Report.

CLAMP. 2007a. 2006 Annual Report. Washington State Department of General Administration. Garino, Ralph J. Erin Thompson and Michele Koehler. 2006. Deschutes River Estuary Restoration Study Biological Conditions Report. Thurston Regional Planning Council.

CLAMP. 2007b. Fact Sheet #5: Engineering Design and Cost Estimates Report. Washington State Department of General Administration.

CLAMP. 2007c. Fact Sheet #6: Net Social and Economic Benefit Analysis. Washington State Department of General Administration.

CLAMP. 2007d. Fact Sheet #7: Creation of Capitol Lake. Washington State Department of General Administration.

CLAMP. 2008. Fact Sheet #8: Alternatives Analysis. Washington State Department of General Administration.

Echtle, Edward. 2008. Olympia's Historic Chinese Community.
<http://olympiahistory.org/olympiachinese/index.html>

George, Douglas A. et al. 2006. Deschutes Estuary Feasibility Study Hydrodynamics and Sediment Transport Modeling. Washington State Department of General Administration

Hines, Thomas S., "Architecture: The City Beautiful Movement," Encyclopedia of Chicago (online), <http://www.encyclopedia.chicagohistory.org/pages/61.html>

Larson Anthropological Archaeological Services Limited. 2001. Archaeological Resources Monitoring, Heritage Park Project, Olympia, Washington: Summary Report of Findings. Washington State Department of General Administration.

Moffatt & Nichol et al. 2007. Deschutes Estuary Feasibility Study Engineering Design and Cost Estimates. Washington State Department of General Administration.

Phillip Williams and Associates, Ltd. et al. 2007. Deschutes Estuary Feasibility Study Independent Technical Review. Washington Department of Fish and Wildlife.

Phillip Williams and Associates, Ltd. et al. 2008. Deschutes Estuary Feasibility Study Final Report. Washington Department of Fish and Wildlife Thurston Regional Planning Council. 2008. Community Economic Values for the Capitol Lake.

Rose, Julia K. 1996. "The City Beautiful Movement," <http://xroads.virginia.edu/~cap/CITYBEAUTIFUL/city.html>

Washington Department of Fish and Wildlife. 2008. Implications of Capitol Lake Management for Fish and Wildlife. CLAMP Steering Committee.

Washington State Department of General Administration. 2008. Heritage Center and Executive Office Building Draft Environmental Impact Statement.

Washington State Department of General Administration. 1996. Draft Environment Impact Statement for Heritage Park.

Washington State Department of General Administration. 2006. Master Plan for the Capitol of the State of Washington.

Washington State Department of General Administration. 2007. Heritage Park Program Development: Partner Agency Focus Group.

Washington State Department of General Administration. 2008. Heritage Park Program Development: Partner Agency Focus Group Report and Recommendations.

APPENDICES

A. Interview Questions

B. Interview Transcripts

1. Squaxin Island Tribe Representatives: Jeff Dickison and Charlene Krise
2. Lake Events Representatives: Bob Barnes and Dee Hooper of Lakefair, Mary White and Mary Beth Falkner of Dragon Boat Races, and Eli Sterling of Earthbound Productions (Procession of the Species)
3. Chinese American Community Representatives: Doug Mah and Brian Lock
4. Ralph and Karen Munro
5. Allen Miller of the Heritage Park Development Association

C. Responses from Members of the Capitol Campus Design Advisory Committee

D. List of Events Regularly Held at Capitol Lake

E. Summary of Public Comment

Appendix A: Interview Questions, November 18, 2008

Study of Cultural & Spiritual Values Associated with Future Alternatives for Capitol Lake Basin

Below are interview questions for the project. In general, the questions are starting points for the interviews, and will also be used to keep the interviews focused.

The questions are targeted toward ascertaining a full array of values held today, some of which will be held by the interviewees themselves, and some of which will be known to the interviewees but held by other groups or communities. Therefore, the questions vary somewhat among interviewees.

Each interview will start with an introduction, which will include:

- Background on project (purpose, time frame of project)
- Ask permission to record
- Ground rules:
 - We have about one hour.
 - You're welcome to say anything even if not specifically answering the questions. The questions are to get us going.
 - Please talk one at a time, since we are recording.
- Emphasize that this is their opportunity to be part of the record about the lake.

Questions for Native-American community

1. Tell me about the Lake basin and its significance to your nation, both now and in the past.
2. How have tribal people used the area? (ask about the span of time the area was used, seasons of use, how it was used; also ask about hunting/fishing, gathering, religious or ritual use, specific plants and animals gathered, animal and plant awareness from before the artificial lake was created in 1951)
3. Are there Tribal traditions, legends, or stories about the Lake basin or its use? Please tell me about them.
4. Do you or members of your community currently visit the Lake basin? For what purpose, how often, and what times of year?
5. How does it feel when you visit? Is there a connection to ancestors or to spiritual roots?
6. Are there places of interest in the larger context of the basin, like sacred areas, or special views? Please tell me about them.

7. What does the Lake mean to your community? To those who have been here for generations? To newer community members?
8. Does the Lake serve educational functions for your community, or has it in the past? (These might be related to history or ecology.) Please tell me about these.
9. Are or were there any conflicts among different groups using the Lake basin, now or in history? Please tell me about them.
10. How do you feel about algae buildup and pollution in the lake basin? (purpose of asking this is to get at ecological values, if they have not already been discussed)
11. Of the four alternatives under consideration, what aspects or characteristics most closely represent the cultural values of the tribe?
12. What would you most like to see for the future of the basin and what does that vision reflect about the tribe and the Native-American community as a whole?

Questions for Ralph and Karen Munro

1. Tell me about the Lake and its significance to the Olympia, both now and in history.
2. Tell me about the relationship between the Lake and the Wilder & White and Olmsted Brothers plans for the Capitol Campus, and the various phases of development of the Campus.
3. Does the Lake serve as an image of Statehood? Does it have significance to people outside of Olympia? Please tell me about its significance to them. How would the image of Statehood be different if it were an estuary?
4. What does the Lake mean to the Olympia community? To citizens who have been here for generations, to new citizens?
5. Do you know of any specific stories or legends about the Lake, about its creation or major events which have shaped how people feel about the lake basin? Please tell me about them.
6. Tell me about the Olympia Brewery company's bottling plant and its relation to the river basin, the lake, and the people of the area.
7. Tell me about the 5th Avenue Dam its historical associations, and how people feel about the dam.
8. Are or were there any conflicts among different groups using the Lake basin, now or in history? Do you know of any conflicts from when the lake was first created?
9. Does the Lake serve educational functions in the community, or has it in the past? (These might be related to history or ecology.) Please tell me about them.

10. How do the groups you described feel about the changes in the Lake, such as the accumulation of sediment, the growth of algae, or the loss of the swimming area in the lake basin?

Questions for Allen Miller of Heritage Park Development Association

1. Tell me about the creation of Heritage Park and what it means to the community.
2. Tell me about the relationship between Heritage Park and the Wilder & White and Olmsted plans for the Capitol Campus.
3. What do the Lake and Heritage Park mean to the Olympia community? To people who have been here for generations, to newcomers and visitors?
4. Does Heritage Park have educational uses, such as educating area youth about nature, history, habitat, sustainability, etc? And how would these be affected by Lake basin alternatives?
5. What would the Heritage Park Development Association most like to see for the future of the basin, and what does that vision reflect about the Capitol City and the state as a whole?
6. How do the birds and the other wildlife which use the Lake basin add value to the Capitol Campus?

Questions for Lake Event Representatives

During this interview, we will give each person a chance to speak separately about the event or festival he or she represents. The questions below are just a starting point.

1. Please describe your group or festival's use of the Lake and lakeshore parks.
2. Describe how the setting of the Lake, including the wildlife and any other features, provide a context for your festival.
3. What ties to other places or cultures does your event bring to Olympia? What is the history of the event and what is its association with the lake basin?
4. What does the festival mean to the Olympia community? To people who have been here for generations? To new comers or to specific communities?
5. Does the festival have a spiritual significance? If so, how is this related to the setting? Are there changes to the Lake basin or the park lands which would enhance your event?
6. Do changes in the Lake, such as increased algae or lake weeds affect your group's festival?

7. What would your organization most like to see for the future of the basin and what does that vision reflect about your organization, the Capitol City, and the state as a whole?

Questions for Chinese-American Community

1. Please tell me about the history of the Chinese-American community in Olympia and how that history is related to the Lake in terms of historic location of the community, and in terms of use of the Lake or river basin.
2. Was the Chinese-American community's use of the river basin related to commerce? Was its use related to holidays or traditions or spiritual practices? Please tell me about these. Are there any specific locations along the shore that are particularly significant?
3. Is there current use of the Lake or shoreline for any of these purposes? Please tell me about this.
4. What other meaning does the Lake have to the Chinese-American community today and in history? Does it evoke any strong memories or feelings? Are there legends or stories? Please tell me about these.
5. Does the 5th Avenue Dam have meaning for the Chinese-American community, historically such as when it was built, or more recently? Please tell me about this.
6. Are or were there any conflicts among different groups using the Lake basin, now or in history? Do you know of any conflicts from when the Lake was first created?
7. Can you tell me about any opinions in the Chinese-American community regarding as the future of the basin? What would community members most like to see?

Appendix B: Interview Transcripts

Transcripts of interviews with the following people are included in this appendix.

Squaxin Island Tribe Representatives: Jeff Dickison and Charlene Krise

Lake Events Representatives: Bob Barnes and Dee Hooper of Lakefair, Mary White and Mary Beth Falkner of Dragon Boat Races, and Eli Sterling of Earthbound Productions (Procession of the Species)

Chinese American Community Representatives: Doug Mah and Brian Lock

Ralph and Karen Munro

Capitol Lake Basin Study of Cultural and Spiritual Values

Interview with Lake Event Representatives, November 20, 2008

Location and time: GA Building, 4:00 pm

I'm Betsy Geller and we are the consultant to GA on the Study of Cultural and Spiritual Values associated with Capitol Lake.

I'm Dee Hooper; I'll be representing Lakefair today.

Bob Barnes, President of Capitol Lakefair

Eli Sterling, Director of Earthbound Productions and the Procession of the Species Celebration.

I'm Mary Beth Falkner; I'm the international activities study at St. Martin's

I'm Mary White. I'm the assistant director and Community Liaison for the Office of International Programs and Development at St. Martin's and I also do logistic for Dragon boat festival.

I'm Donovan Gray preservation planner for the State Capitol Campus of the Department of Archaeology & Historic Preservation working at GA

So did everybody get to read the one pager about this? Would you like a little more explanation of what we're doing?

Yes!

OK. So, this one of several studies that GA is conducting relating to the future of the lake basin. And there are four alternatives that were defined over the course of some prior studies for the lake basin. One of them is Status Quo, which is to continue the Lake as it is. The problem with that is there sentiment which is filling up the Lake, its raising the temperature, its causing algae and noxious weeds and other issues and so while this being included as a baseline alternative it's not considered a viable alternative. Another alternative is the managed lake, which would maintain the lake as it is but with regular dredging and maintenance to make sure it stays a lake instead of silting up. The third alternative would be to create an opening in the 5th Ave. dam and the lake would become an estuary so salt water would be allowed to flow in to the lake and it would maintain, it would, I think the study said it would be inundated about 90% of the time and so it would maintain its function as a reflection pool for the capitol but it would be a kind of different environment from the current lake today. An then the fourth alternative is what's known as the split basin where there would be a divider between the east part of the basin and the west part and

It would be approximately along here [participants looking at visual information]

And so the east part would serve as a reflecting pool and the west part would be essentially the estuary part of it where the water level would vary. Anything to add?

No.

OK

What would the divider be constructed of?

It would be in essence a walkway which actually when you go back to the historic plans for Wilder White and probably Olmsted design actually envisioned a divide here because at that time this was a navigable waterway up to the brewery.

Right.

So that would actually be creating what was originally envisioned in 1911. And that would maintain this as a reflecting pool and allow this section to become an estuary. There is a small modification to that also which involves the Percival Cove and Percival Creek flow and whether or not that would be reopened to allow this to become part of that estuary.

Thank you Donovan.

So our study is about cultural and spiritual values related to the Lake basin and part of that are the various groups and communities that use the lake currently and that's why you are invited here today. So what I want to do today is get a better understanding of how you use the lake and parks around its shore and what kind of meaning it has for the various festivals of groups that you represent. So what I'd like to do first is just have each group describe your festival and you use of the lake and the parks and tell me any specific locations that you use.

My name is Eli, if I heard you correctly and having done transcriptions before keep preferring that each time we speak we give our name.

If you could just say your first name.

Eli: And my specific relationship to the Capitol Lake shoreline is regard to the locations for the closing for the "Procession of the Species" Celebration. This in the northeast corner there sort of the Heritage Park area there are a number of other activities that Earth bound has involved itself with over the course of the years; an event called wild stone day that we had on our books at sometime to participate and to open a larger scale than our winter solstice celebrations, and then also looking at in the summer in conjunction with Bon Odori doing an illuminated walk around the procession. Ultimately we had, our design was several years ago, we had four major events that were planed around Capitol Lake as, in the context that we are a community that lives on the water and we were looking at it from an environmental prospective and the possible cultural prospective for us. You can be in the middle of downtown Olympia and not know if you are Tukwila or some of those places very limited relationship to either the Capitol or the fact that its immersed in this body of water relationship so we have always looked at Capitol Lake as having a very significant role in relationship with water education and stewardship. That's the specific relationship to Earthbound and then in 2003 I believe are you familiar with the work I did with GA?

Donovan? Yes

So, in 2003 I was hired by GA to do a land use management study for public use. And so, I designed an entire park scenario for the whole estuary and the goal was at that time and still has not been a significant amount of research comparing the advantages of a fresh water estuary or we would call a marsh as compared to a salt water estuary. And so my observation and my research suggested that the lake be turned into a fresh water estuary wild life refuge based on the Nisqually, what happened with the Nisqually wild life refuge and that would take place for fifty years and at the end of fifty years see what the relationship to the ----- would be but in that half hour video and the documentation that I wrote up a number of cultural identification pieces were prominent. But most importantly this area of land really doesn't belong to the City of Olympia. It really belongs to the entire nation of the United States. There are only fifty of these capitols in the United States; there are only fifty of them in the world. None of which has this opportunity of 360 acres of undeveloped land. So I look at this very seriously, very significantly the decisions of how to engage Capitol Lake have immediate national ramifications if done in that context.

Ok, my name is Mary White, St Martin's. We have the Dragon boat festival that we put on, this will be our forth year putting it on. It is a cultural festival of the community. Last year we had over twenty-four booths in our festival and this year we are expecting to probable double that if not more. We had 4500 people come to the festival last year. We had people from Oregon, and Shanghai come. Yeah, there was a team of Dragon boat paddlers that came from Shanghai University to come and paddle with us. A Dragon boat if anybody doesn't know is a long canoe type boat but it has a dragon head and a dragon tail and there twenty paddlers and one person at the back steering. And they have paddle at the same time which promotes that spirit of unity that our festival promotes. And it's a Chinese tradition. It dates back thousands of years. I have the whole history in my head but I haven't rehearsed it since last Dragon boat season.

Maybe I can get some of that from you later.

But, it is, it brings, we have lots of different community groups that come and they celebrate their own heritage and their own traditions which is what the whole festival is for. And it is just a community festival and there are rickshaws and little kids getting their faces painted for free by groups and so

And is that mostly in Heritage Park?

That is in Heritage Park and then the races obviously go on on Capital Lake. And without that area we wouldn't have the festival. There is not another place to have it in this area. Having so many people come from so many places and then with the Capitol in the background it's really important to us that good thing with it.

You started what year?

We started in 2006.

Was there a Dragon boat festival in Olympia before that?

I don't think so, not one by St. Martin's. I know that our Associate Vice- President of International programs, this was her vision. She's from Hong Kong and so she knows the entire history of how this ties into the communities here and so (I'm kind of upset she didn't come) but if you have any more questions and you'd like to talk with her specify we can arrange that.

Well I'm Bob Barnes again from Lakefair and I was president this year in 2008 and am going to be president in 2009 and about 28 years ago I was president and I did Lakefair for about ten years. In the lake back then as things change we had swimming, we had docks, we had a coronation on the lake and much as it means to those folks there we've had it, this will be fifty-two years and what we have left in the lake is Golf Island. They boat races down there on Saturday the outboard people came down and they had to spend four or five days dragging the weeds and the grass to get a track. If it stays like that they said they can't come back, it's too much effort to do for their races. So we have very few lake activities that we had in the past but the lake as they say is. That's what it says Capitol Lakefair and again this being our fifty-second year and working with community all throughout Washington, they come up from Oregon, they come in from Canada. The lake is what we are. We have arts and crafts, about seventy or eighty arts and crafts that use to have Percival landing now that around the lake. We have all our non-profit food vendors in the street. We have our carnival which is a very big asset to Lakefair as far as revenue and again all tied together as we map out. But over the last twenty-five years Lakefair in conjunction with GA has worked with the development of Heritage Park. We have underground utilities, we have underground electrical utilities and stuff that Lakefair, We have our own fund or Lakefair Heritage Park Development Fund which we put money in, and spent lots and lots of money to develop that and the lake is very much an asset. Like anything else I hate to... Personally, and this is just me as one person at Lakefair would hate to see it go away from being what it is. Yes, it is a little messier but it's still Capitol Lake. I've been here in Olympia for 38 years and been involved almost the whole time around the lake and activities and again its family, friends and community that was the whole thing and it all comes down around Capitol Lake.

What is special about the setting of the Lake or wild life or other features that provide the context for your festival anything that you haven't already mentioned?

Eli and I just want to comment Robert you did a great job on Lakefair this year. So congratulations as an organizer I think you did exceptional work so congratulations.

Bob: And 15 months, 41 meetings with the city, the state and the port was a challenge, trust me.

Eli: For us in relationship to the procession it is that we have an expression 'we are what we see' and the idea is we live in a congested life with telephone wires running here and buildings going up over here so you're sort of boxed in and if that is constantly what we see we learn to accept that. What gets imported into our particular community are vision about what people see elsewhere and have just accepted that's just the way it's going to be. So we have an idea of what modern, what bringing Olympia into the Twenty-first Century which is a different type of relationship when you let the opportunities provide you. I would say unfortunately to date Capitol Lake, and I've often described this as bath tub with a dirty ring around it, it does provide, it dose sort of send a signal out the way it's managed. This is who we are.

I mean people are willing to accept this asset have a lake inside your city. Most people would love to have this sort of water amenity inside the city and yet we it just sort of reflects back to us. Well, this is just the kind of community we are, Funky and disintegrated. The lake connects us with Tumwater and we have no idea. Those two communities don't even get along with each other in the city council chambers. This should be you know this is a living ecosystem and this living water this huge symbol, I mean water going to be a huge crisis in the future with eight or nine corporations worldwide already control 30% of all the potable water in the world. So here we have this huge opportunity to reflect back to us the relationship and I think there's a great juxtaposition between what is fresh water and what is salt water as well. So for us it is important as the procession is that as we come down the street we literally try to change the visualization that people on the street about what their community is. That's why the Police hand out chalk in advance and literally give it to the community and write in the streets and people come down. But it's also important for us that we end the Procession not on pavement but on earth in the context of the natural landscape. Because that is so we fulfill that connection and I think those things are. There's an essentialness to what parks can do. So that's the context there, we've always hoped to organize a really large Father's Day event on the solstice Celebration as Father's Day and the solstice come very close together and solstice is sort of like the Sun, it's the father type of figure and there's great opportunity. So we've always wanted to have a large kayak symposium on Capitol Lake for Father's Day. Because once you get people on the water and thing become a little unpredictable your levels of visualization, responsibility, awareness, protection all of those thing go into play, especially if you're in a kayak, if you've got your family and kids and these are all of the things that a community needs to do for itself. And so we see the opportunity there again to have things be hugely symbolic for the community at large.

Dragon boats, anything to add about how the setting of the lake or wild life or other feathers con trib ...

Mary White? – The setting of the lake is awesome, I mean we need it just the way it is, I mean the park is beautifully done. It's turned out really well, it's very sturdy. We had like the Lakefair I think they can drive up with their semis right over the top of the systems there and it doesn't sink or divot or anything. It's just a great; it's very sturdy so that you can do many things. It's just a great asset plus it's beautiful. People, you know I have to agree, people come here and they are like wait a minute I just drove down all this concrete and I came over here and I can see the mountains over there and the Capitol over there and we're like in the middle of this really cool natural resource. And the fact that you can raise and lower the water. At some point you can only raise the water so much before the boats cannot go in it any more. And so if we can maintain it and keep its sense and yet keep some equality to the naturalness of it would be, I don't want it to become the raw bath tub in there but I don't, but I also would like to maintain it so it's a healthy environment in that area but to be able to go all the way around it and we had rickshaw rides last year and people, little kids set in it and they got to ride all the way around it and see the history of it and people were like "I didn't even know we could over there" to the Tumwater side and so just the trees and just water in general. It's so and then to have the force of the people beating the drums and yelling and paddling and the same time. It's just very; it's a very powerful time for us and our community.

Female voice: I think to the fact that it is based in the middle of down town Olympia it really brings the idea of community. Cause it's not a lake that's separated from Olympia. It's really like in the heart of down town so sense community is such a big part of what our event represents in really like bringing together different aspects of the community. I think it's really important that we are there where you can see the government you can see the Capitol Building right there but you can also walk across the street to Traditions' which is a small business. So I think it's location, to have this natural resource within the middle of all those different aspects of Olympia is really invaluable to our event.

Bob Barnes from Lakefair: In regard to St. Martin's and the boat thing about the grass and the situation is a couple of years ago we had a lot of problems but it came back fully. We took pictures prior to Lakefair, during Lakefair and after within two weeks but also the ground foundation. There's approximately twenty-four inches of soil or sand that they put underneath there purposely and the walkway around the lake was built purposely so we could drive those forty thousand ton ride in and the grass was just minimal at that and yet within two weeks afterwards, because of the preparation between Lakefair and GA, it's pristine as it could possibly be. And that's what it was built for is for Lakefair festivals ground work and other festivals as they are and as he is. Not a festival, but very much wanting to come to the lake. And Lakefair over the last twenty-five years has put its heart and soul into that.

Female voice: Anything to add?

Dee Hooper: I was going to say that the. Bob mentioned we have a good fifty-two year history. I don't know if he said if it was on the lake or not. But it has been the entire time which kind of an important factor. Because we've grown with the lake as it changed and literally we consume all the surface area on the north basin during Lakefair. Not all of it is Lakefair a lot of it is spectator.

Female voice: You mean the surface area around the lake?

Dee: Right. And it's probably the fineness natural setting anywhere in the northwest for fireworks display. Cause you've got the reflecting pond. You've got the prevailing winds coming over your shoulder out of the Southwest and you've got the water to catch everything that's fallen or if you had a misfire it would just fall in the water so all those things are important to us. And without them I don't think we'd exist. I don't know Bob feels but if they told us that we were going to lose the site on Capitol Lake I think we would disband cause there's nothing else out there.

Male voice: Fifty-two years of heritage, period.

Female voice: What range does your festival draw people from? Is it mostly from Olympia or is it from a broader area?

Mary White: There were kids from Hinon, China at the Lakefair last year.

Bob Barnes again from Lakefair: We are what they call part of Northwest Festival Hosting, an association, and there's twelve of us and the people from the Portland Rose Festival, the Spokane Lilac Festival, the Wenatchee Apple Blossom, Marysville Strawberry, New West Minster, British Columbia and Capitol Lake Cultural and Spiritual Values

November 20, 2008

we travel, we reciprocate, we take our floats and our people and during parade time we have fifty or sixty thousand people on the parade route and that grass and all of that stuff and all around the lake there's two or three hundred thousand people that visit Lakefair over the five day period of time in fact this year St. Martin sold six thousand and fifty pounds of curly fries in five days alone. It's a great thing and again it's all about the lake.

Female voice: Yeah, and it does, it's, it's, we can't keep our kids away from it.

One other event, there's a soccer tournament called kicking the grass, and they used to come to town, and they still do now, but they base it around Lakefair. And they have twenty-four teams, sixteen on a team plus mom and dad and the kids. They fill up almost every hotel and motel from Tumwater to Lacey and they did it around Lakefair so that when their done with their games the kids come down and spend that few days at Lakefair time and again you're talking between two and three thousand kids and families, just for that one event. Ellensburg Rodeo brings the posse again it's just a great thing and the water; it's what it's all about. The brewery said it was the water and it's still the water.

Female voice: Was there a predecessor to Lakefair, before there was Capitol Lake?

Male voice: Fifty-seven Lakefair started. I think that was the very first event around lake but I don't know. Maybe the state person might know more than I, I don't know. I can't imagine it but I don't know.

Different male voice: There was not, it started basically in 1957 with a group of about five local businessmen that decided Olympia needed something to do in the summer. And so they put their heads together and they came up with this and it's grown from that. It's been very successful. As a matter of fact, first year when they had the queen's competition they ended up with a bathing suit competition I think. They decided that was a really bad idea.

Male voice: The very first year was lady of the lake day

Female voice: Eli, can you tell me how long the Procession of the Species has been going on here?

Eli: The procession will have its fifteen year, our first three or four years we ended up in Sylvester Park although a couple of years we started out at Capitol Lake. And as it got larger and larger we just couldn't acuminate.... We just needed a longer and longer route. And then ultimately it was just important to get somewhere on grass so when Sylvester Park became too small we just started lining up on the other end of town.

Male voice: You probably know this but everyone doesn't, the lake actually didn't come into existence until 1951. So Lakefair was just a relative, they had this lake and the (unintelligible) was sort of filled in and vegetation started growing back. It was sort of the inspiration, we said well now we have this space how do we interact with it. So sort of where Lakefair also came (unintelligible)

Different Male voice: So, Yes, so that's, we've been there but we've just always have seen it. I mean I came into Olympia to get my Masters Degree here at Evergreen and so there's this lake and we had Green Lake up in Seattle. I mean there are just different places around we saw the same (cough)

One, I think one aspect of not however is that when there was a large earthquake here and half the lake was closed off the it was clearly notable that people stop coming to the lake. In other words as it stands right now the largest feature of the lake is the fact that you can walk all the way around it. And that's fine but I consider it petty meager cultural community relationship with the lake, that once you can't walk around it people just stayed. There was no reason to go there. They just stayed away during that time. So, it had nothing to do with construction or anything in fact you might want to go and just see, be curious enough to see what road was look like. What the destruction was.

Female voice: So you think that peoples' interest in it was mostly exercise, to walk around....

Same Male voice: Yes, that the only interest there is in that lake so in the context.

Female voice: Any comments on that?

Male voice: The only comment I would have on that is that it was down for a year, a whole year, because there wasn't funds to fix it right away properly and stuff and so they weren't letting people do their walking so.

Male voice: So that's what I'm saying you could walk from one half. You could get the same walk (two or more people talking) People weren't into that. The trail wasn't available either so it wasn't like you could come down the trail. But the reality is you had half of it available and you had the shoreline park area available and people vacated the place. They weren't even there to tour the (unintelligible) park or to gather or to sit on the benches. That I know because I was doing my design work at that particular time. So there is something significant there. There's a lot of work that needs to be done as far as getting people to really engage in (Unintelligible). They aren't just simply walking around in a circle.

Mary: I know that as a single working mom, I can pick my daughter up from school and we can go to Capitol Lake. I can go to Capitol Lake and on any day I can see people sitting on blankets, people just enjoying the sun for the four days it's here. The parents and kids riding bikes or running and playing, people with their dogs, first dates, people cuddling on the bench watching the water, and people may think that that's not significant but there's a reason people go to the lake. There's reason that you're drawn to that area. I wouldn't go to the corner of Legion and any road and go "This is wonderful." I wouldn't take my daughter to that because that. Plus it's like we always get into these conversations "so, that the Capitol?"

"Yeah"

"What happens up there?"

And there's the port down there

What happens down there?

How does this work Mom? Is that Olympia or is that Olympia? There's always a question.

Male voice: And this how old of a person?

She's eight! This is last year. And those things you can't replace that. You can't mess with that and so....

Male voice: Water is serenity, period for everybody

Mary: It is. The sad part is that we have a dock that we use to put in there just for Dragon boats and everyone always says, "I wish we could go out on the lake. I wish we could get on the lake during the rest of the year" But right it's not accessible like that so.

Bob Barnes: One more thing as far as the lake, cause again we have Golf Island, but talking with GA and the people involved. We've talked about buying these pontoon things and actually doing the fireworks out in the middle of the lake instead of over on the land. It's a very costly thing but it has been in talks for a couple of years and I don't think that it's too far away that it could be but if you turned it into an Havana lake it probably wouldn't be a viable thing but it's something the fire departments, the State Fire Marshal and GA and us have talked about. Lighting fireworks off in the middle of the lake instead around the tracks in back of the park.

Male voice (Dee Hooper?): You could have that 360 degree viewing area which would really be fabulous.

Bob Barnes: It's in the process.

Female voice: Let me ask about Lakefair. Do you think the festival has meaning to new comers to the community or any special significance or is it of greater significance to people who have been here for generations? Can you speak to that?

Bob Barnes: Again reaching out to the other communities that we do, again, we take our float, we take anywhere from twelve to twenty-five people to Wenatchee, we spend the weekend there and again they reciprocate and Portland came up and we had a rose planting at the S---- Mansion. They had 68 Roserians and they fill a bus and they come to that part of being into the community so it's not just local people.

Female voice: But people move to Olympia. People who are new residents of Olympia

Bob Barnes: We get inquires. Obviously we have a website. The other thing the City Council Person, Jeff Kingsbury, this year down there involved in stuff. He calls it a class reunion and that more of your local thing. A lot of the kids he went to high school with it's.... Our new theme this year is trying to stay with the Family, Friends, Community and a spirit of again Class Reunion, Community Reunion type thing, so there more locals by far. But we get an awful lot of people from out of town. And again over our five day festival we generate approximately, and this is by the convention bureau and the Chamber, about three million dollars worth of revenue for this community so it can't all just be local. There's a lot of stuff coming into town, yes.

Let me just add my comment, Donavan: I moved here in 1993 and I moved to twentieth and Washington, South Capitol Neighborhood and discovered I was one block off the parade route. I had a 5 minute walk from being able to go over to observe the fireworks. I was a ten minute walk from downtown area where it was set up around Capitol Lake. And I've seen a lot of community festivals and

what struck me was how immediate this was, how accessible it was, how close and how it made me feel very connected in, very rapidly. It was a pretty unique experience in my long life. And I was extremely impressed and still am.

Mary Beth: I was going to add on to that. Over the summer we had a lot of different summer exchange programs and all of them went to Lakefair when they were there. We had our middle schoolers from China we had our ESL students going down to Lakefair and they all loved it. So, even though they might not be staying in the community necessarily like when they just come and go, they join in the Lakefair fun too. And I know I've had friends from out of town visit during Lakefair and I've always bring them to that. So, I think whether you're a local, which, I've been here my whole life and I've never missed a year of Lakefair. So, I think whether you're local, or visiting or a new comer I think it is something that everyone in the community does get involve in.

Female voice: I grow up in Shelton, not very many people ... Yeah, we have (something) and Oyster fest

Mary Beth?: And Lakefair was something that just part of our, so it brings the outside communities over here too to the Capitol.

Female voice: It's pretty important and now that I live in Olympia and work at St. Martin's I end up driving (can't make out) almost every day.

Male voice: you got Rochester sweet day, you got Tenino loggers' Jubilee, you got Rainier Rodeo, you got Yelm Prairie Days, you got Elma Slug Festival at one time, so there's just a lot of comp. Some close some a little further and some from a long ways. Again as far as New West Minster, British Columbia, they bring usually twenty-five, thirty people down.

Donavan: My wife and I still go down every year to ride the Farris Wheel in hope that we'll get stuck at the top so we can smooch.

Male voice: Trust me, I can make that happen.

(Laughter)

Male voice: We can make that happen! And the other thing that relates to the none-profit food booths down there and there are a lot of them like St Martin's make half to two thirds of their budget at Lakefair is that almost everybody from GA goes down has the Demo-Berger at least two or three times before it's over. The state flush has been on me, trust me. It's a good spot. It has had its troubles and its issues and we will continue but are on the path of supporting what needs to be here.

Female voice: So I want to ask, our study is about cultural and spiritual values and I think I've got an understanding of some cultural values. The idea of spiritual values is probably pretty subjective but I want to ask and I know Eli said a little bit about kind of symbolism of the lake. But I want to ask all of you does your festival have, do you think it has a spiritual meaning for people and do you think any of that is related to the lake, in the broad sense.

Dee Hooper: What's your definition of spiritual?

Betsy: I'm going to let you define it. If you want to tell an anecdote like Donovan just told about getting stuck at the top of the Ferris Wheel or something.

Donovan: It was a spiritual experience.

I don't know if it's spiritual, Dee Hooper, But I do know that the festival over time, every year, brings people that don't see each other any other time. They simply go to Lakefair and that what Jeff probably meant by a class reunion. But I know whole families that come down to Lakefair that only come once a year and they see people that they only see once a year and it's true of a lot of individuals to. So I don't know if that's a spiritual connection but I suspect that it is.

Mary Beth: I think in regards to Dragon boat I think there's a way that you can connect with the water when you're on it in a way that you really can't find anywhere else. I never actually paddled in a Dragon boat but I did crewed for a very long time and I think the idea of your body connecting with the rhythm of the water. Especially when you are paddling in a boat you are just going with the way that the water flowing and I think that there's something really powerful to be said for that and especially with Dragon boat. We have the drums beating and you are just in rhythm with community and the water and nature and everything. And I think that is something that you can only find on the water, to be honest.

Mary White: I did paddle the first year, I was crazy then, to be part of putting on the festival and being in the festival, not a great idea. But, when you are paddling in unity with twenty people and your boat is moving and you are going through the water and there's that sound and there's the feeling of the water as it hits your hand and splashes you it is very spiritual. I know that our Chinese community, which I was surprised that nobody was here from there. But, I know that Capitol Lake is very important to our Chinese Community as far as the spiritual relevance of it and the Dragon boat Festival originated in China. It was an actual rebellion against the government. I don't know if many Chinese will admit to that but that's real. There was a poet that threw himself into the water and saved by a dragon.

Female voice: In what era?

Mary White: Oh, a long time ago.

Mary White: They come down and they do their Lion Dance and they play their instruments and there's a sense of a spiritual cultural. And before we start we have the blessing of the Dragon and we have a Catholic priest say a prayer, we have a Buddhist Monk say a prayer and we have, who else there were three last year.

Dee: I hope there's a Presbyterian or Protestant

Male voice: Good Baptist there

Mary White: And the year before we had a Native American come and his name was Bear and he sing a song to pray over the boats and paddlers and everyone. Before our event is usually, the procession is

usually before it, either the day before or a week before and we had a dragon in the procession this year so it was pretty awesome. There is a very big spiritual element. We're a Catholic Benedictine school putting on this community event. As so we welcome spiritual groups, we welcome all spiritual groups to this event, if it's to educate and to bring that spirit. Our school motto is "be the spirit".

Eli: We have a little different take on all of it in a sense. Talking things in a spiritual sense, in fact actually in our vision and our mission statement for Earthbound procession we actually use the word spiritual quite a bit in the context that we are on a planet float around in infinity and regardless of your scientific prospective or your religious beliefs that just an undeniable. Which means that we're part of something miraculous, and as a context we can keep that notion alive and that relationship alive then ideas of respect and generosity, dignity should be forthcoming. Because we're part of something miraculous regardless to where it is and certainly, as any sailor will tell you, when you are on the surface of the water you really know that you are on the skin of the earth. We're driving along the side of the Sound (can't make out) look at those guys in the boat, when you're on the boat you look those guys are on land.

There is something just in that sense of water. We consider this is really a living estuary, this is a reservoir. It has been compounded in other words, this isn't natural. This should be this sort of be moving out. At the same time this is also unique in that this is at the end of the Sound. I mean the history of why the Capitol was located here is a bit of a finagle as appose to let's say Seattle. This was always such a swamp land and it was always energy dead from a scientific prospective you need to know that if you were to take a big, fifty gallon, drum of any chemical that you wanted and dropped it right off Budd Inlet it would take over a year and a half before you found one part per million peak in Seattle. It takes a year and a half before it gets anything into the San Juan Strait of Juan de Fuca. So this doesn't flush out. The same water goes in and the same water goes out same water goes in.... That's why we have this sort of silted area so there's a tendency for much more of a stagnate energy to engage here. But in a spiritual sense it is almost like the lake sort of holds the energy. In other words, it's a pause. This is where the energy from Deschutes, Glaser, Nisqually all this stuff is coming in to Puget Sound you know sort of pushing out of this channel, the Chehalis River Basin basically. It sort of creates its energy. This is the place to pause. This is where, this is the heart, and this is what should be the heart of our state. Ultimately, it should be the crossroads for all relationships. There's a magnificent opportunity if you look at the lake, OK we're going to hold the water. I'm not advocating the same way that perhaps everyone is but none the less it is part of the natural beauty (can't make out) and we cut it off, we have a tendency to make very utilitarian. It's going become very functional, practical and we're going to hold it in place for a reflection pond but pretty utilitarian. There's a lot more vanity involved in that than there is in the pure aesthetics, right. And so we have a problem, so now you have this space that's held, unless there's an engagement around it. So it's great that the park has been made, 'cause it starts to elevate people's relationship to it. And then on the other side of the bridge it's very wild, I mean the shoreline on the opposite side, it's really a much more hands off relationship. But when all this litter and clutter come down and you go to the shoreline and you look over it and you're looking at all these plastic bottles and all this litter and gunk. You not getting a sense spiritually that this is something that is really alive. Basically what you do is you walk around the lake but don't look over the edge, you really don't. You just sort of stay away from that, that little spiral that goes out there, which is poorly designed because of the

current the water collects in it and then the garbage or silt collects in there and it stays there stagnate so we don't. It was a great idea it just in the wrong location, to have that particular spot there. Because it literally captures the water and doesn't release it (whispered). But the point is that we are in a space that a much more mechanic and utilitarian relationship. Several years ago I started this event called Wild Stone Day. It's based on Ayers Rock, which is in Australia, which is just a big flat hill, big mound where all aborigines believe that that's where they come from. They've held that belief, for what we see now in the National Geographic, for maybe thirty thousand years, more than beyond what anyone else had thought before. But they impregnated that stone with a story and it lives. So some white guy comes up there and trashes it. It's like someone else walking into a cathedral, you don't really believe and it doesn't mean anything, where someone else could rip down all the paintings. So anyway there's a belief that you can impregnate something with a belief. So we had this thing people would bring a stone that they'd found on their journeys across the country they're in people's garages. Then let's release those stones, because they're still wild, and throw those into the lake. The goal was to do it for one hundred years and literally channel the lake back into a river by filling up with stones. But point being, that could never happen, but the idea being that this is a living relationship. So in that stone right now had we done this every year just with a small group of people. There's, a woman came to be here with her daughter, she was dying. She was from New York and she had short time to live and she heard about Wild Stone Day and she had been carrying around a stone that she'd pick up at the Nile and she so much wanted to be a part of her community So she knew she wasn't going to be there by the next time there's a Wild Stone Day. We all gathered and people shared their stories, so she, off the island, off resting of Marathon Park. There's a stone there that came from the Nile River and because this woman wanted to be part of this community where her daughter was. So at least there was some part, instead of visiting to die part of my story resides here. Those are the opportunities; I'm not saying the lake holds that, but that the opportunity that such a thing holds, when we talk about the spiritual relationship. So that people can literally, the goal was that if people impregnated enough stories in it when you drove by to romance your girl friend or whatever that literally when you looked at the lake you remembered some. You had something that was connected to you that you were invested in. So Lakefair people are totally invested, they talk passionately about it. Because they have a story in that lake, most people don't. the reunion people is great if you have a story in it so the goal is, the opportunity regardless weather you make an estuary or not is there's the opportunity for people to put meaning into it. And on top of that spiritually is when people getting on the water, it's not just on the lake but creating boardwalks. The one dike idea is small, it's OK but ultimately it should be ways for people can get.... People love to be on top of the water. They love to walk on boardwalks to different things. It's a fascinating thing and the point as I made in my presentation, when the earthquake happened there was only one thing that wasn't damaged and that was the stuff that was on pilings over at the south end of the lake and also going across the lake. So putting boardwalks on pilings across the lake gives them a relationship, gets them walking it, but gets them connected to it.

Betsy: I would like to hear a little bit about your organizations' If you have a vision or if you have an opinion about the alternatives or if there specific problems with the current scenario. I know that's several questions all in one but I thought that if you are willing to spend a few more minutes and just go around one more time and tell us, tell me, one, does your organization have a preference or a vision or

an opinion about the alternatives or what you would like to see in the future, and two other issues. I think you guys mentioned the lake view (can't make out) already.

Male voice: What will give you my proposal, I mean, I'll just, the one that we put in before. I mean I want to save some time. So, we submitted one through the community that was huge, unanimous wherever we went, it was basically. You can put this on record for anyone from the Capitol Lake Management Adaptive Committee people got derailed there. Went everywhere in GA from top down, but there was a bottleneck. And I know the reason why there was a bottleneck. So anyway, I have that plan and we can resubmit it but that was- that sort of take in – it's a thick plan, I have it right here. I see some of the ideas (can't make out)

Betsy: Do you want just briefly say what it was?

Male voice continues: Goal was to dredge, to dredge and to treat the islands in this basin's southern section and to create one sort of larger island in the main lake which is on, from us, would be on the west side of the lake, create an island there similar to, you can't see this on the recording but, you remember this area here. You see this way this has grown up. Envision – if you look at all the ducks and wildlife, they always collect here in these reeds. Wildlife needs fresh water to rinse their wings and so you are looking at something and creating similar to what went on with the Nisqually Wildlife Refuge. Which is now going under its changes after many, many years thou, it's reverting back to an estuary after whole other dynamic fresh water was established as to the wildlife pattern. Now they're bridging the dikes. So was here is to – besides this being a sculpture park and having all sorts of other amenities and the kayak thing – what basically we need to dredge in order to protect the lake here but you can't (can't make out) you can't dredge. It's very expensive to take the piling out. But what you could do is – and this how this got developed here, the reason how this park up here in the north was created was that they were able to take away habitat and then reclaim, and then mitigate habitat here. If you dredge this area you put islands in this area here which has a long boardwalk which goes all the way through here. If you dredge and those islands you actually create habitat space. Habitat space allows you to have mitigation points in the bank and you put an island over here. This will flood literally flood just like this island over here the one that's grown up over the years. You put one over here it will flood with wildlife, with birds, this will become You could still have a wildlife estuary just like.... It would be renowned. People would be.... It creates a visibility thing, where you know it's a peek-a-boo thing where you just don't look across and know everything. Now there's an island here, you can have telescopes, you can have bird observations and then you'd use these forces here and that.... I designed this idea, this concept of (can't make out). You don't need to know all those details of how that would work. And this became.... All this is integrated with south Puget Sound. This lake should actually be a focus between, a connection between Tumwater and Olympia, because this is something that belongs to the Capitol not the City of Olympia. And this is what got lost. This is what this whole thing about the isthmus was so disgusting from my point of view, is that the City of Olympia is thinking that they are deciding something for themselves as opposed that this is a national resource. This should be designed as, "What is going to propel this to the nation?" So I still.... When people talk about fireworks they say, "Hey, there hunting in wildlife refuges." So you could still have this as a wildlife refuge and still have your fireworks display. You go hunting in these places so it's different than the National Park. Also if you have this as a wildlife

Capitol Lake Cultural and Spiritual Values
Lake User Interview Transcript

November 20, 2008
Page 14

refuge you can start monitoring the relationship upstream and say you just can't throw your litter into the Deschutes River because it comes down into a wildlife estuary. So you could start programming people from the golf course and pesticides all the way up. But that vision is raiment on a video and I do a whole two and a half hour. (Unintelligible) But anyway that the vision there, it is still very much alive in my mind and still is very viable in relation to what we see here.

Male Voice 2: He's a well prepared person; I'm not willing to even try to (Laughter covered end). I'm just kind of at awe a little bit of what you're saying and stuff about the wildlife and this and that, but GA's trying to keep the wildlife off there. There're special precautions they use that litter water where all the fish were, they try to keep that out because they end up with ten thousand geese polluting the whole neighborhood. They did it for years and now they just.... GA is on a mission not to let that happen. Now you want to bring that back.

Previous Male voice: No, no, no.

Male Voice 2: continues: I'm just, I'm listening

Previous Male Voice: Hold on now, the geese is a different deal.

Male Voice 2: They're not wildlife?

(Several people speaking at once)

Betsy: So does Lakefair have a vision or a preference?

Bob Barnes?: Well again, up until the last four or five years Lakefair has done very well without a lot of glitches. Thanks a lot and I really appreciate that. We'll probably run into each other. (We'll try to work together with the project. Thank very for doing this)

Betsy: Thank you very much for coming.

Bob Barnes: I'd like to get his phone from or have him call me.

In the last four or five years there's been a lots of issues with the city, the state, the port and other things around different issues. And so that's how I got re-involved. I was asked by some people to come back and help with the fiftieth because I had did the twenty-fifth and stuff. And this thing for our community was kind of splintering. So I said I'd come back and help them and Hooper been doing for, he was president '76 the bi-centennial year, but we've kind of fixed and we are on our second fifty years and the lake is what Lakefair is. And we have issues with the grass and I told you about the soil and all the things that we did prepare to make sure we did our part right in conjunction with GA. We have four or five huge manuals. We have blueprints that all say the things we've done to make it proper for Lakefair and other festivals. And so it all about the lake for Lakefair. We want to be there another fifty years. I want my kids I had down there, my grandkids. I want them to have Lakefair for them and it is just a huge issue for us as far as pertaining and dredging and keeping it a lake. That's very much so.

Dee Hooper: I agree with what you say when we started the meeting, "That doing nothing was not a viable alternative." Which is number one, is that right?

Donavon: Yes, in any environment assessment you always look at not doing anything. Because that's always one alternatives, so that's why that's (can't make out)

Dee Hooper: But it's not really?

Donavon: It's not really a viable alternative, because of the amount of sediment that's filling in, the increase in the lake temperature, water quality deprivation and if nothing else the Department of Ecology is telling the state you have to do something different from what you been....

Bob Barnes: It's been Ron McQueen, it's been seven or eight years sense the last time it was dredge hasn't it?

Male Voice: Bob, can I ask a question, of the two options?

Bob: Yes Sir.

Male Voice: Of maintaining a full lake or having an encapsulated basin, with this section estuary, would either one of those work for the future of Lakefair or does it need to be a full lake?

Dee Hooper: Only if you are going to have lake activities.

Bob: Again, see the problem that we have is, see looking at your map, is that we're having issues with GA and the grass situation and their of the opinion the last couple of years they want us to take the Carnival event and move it over here and off the grass so we don't ruin the grass. Again this is something we've been going through. We have total permission for 2009 but we have to renegotiate again next year because....

(Unintelligible)

Bob: That's not what we want, that's what (none verbal). So if we took this stuff and put it over here then you can't ... so if you put a wall and you put a wall and you have your estuary and your sea water wherever you want here. That would not affect us because we are here to here and we want what...would really like to have that fireworks out here but even then here should affect that.

Male voice: So half a lake is better than nothing

Dee Hooper: In answer to your question (talking over)

Betsy: But the estuary the full estuary option is?

Dee Hooper: The estuary is not practical

Bob Barnes: It would probably put Lakefair to the point where it's.... and Again we can't go to the fair grounds, we can't go to Tenino. We're, it's just here. So we have the carnival layout, you have the none-

profits, you have the music and it all fits a pattern. And to take that carnival and put it over here it just dysfunctions everything. It just won't work

Male Voice: I don't know scientifically if you put a causeway across here that that give you a greater ability to control the water quality so that you could actually increase water quality in this section to reintroduce water activities.

Bob Barnes: Well it wouldn't be big enough for activities for boat races and that about all we do other than Golf Island. We do not have any water events there and it has nothing to do with (End of side)

Female Voice: If you make half if it an estuary and keep the other half there's going to be a group of people that are going to go, "You can't do anything in that other half, you can't swim, you can't Breen, you can't put your toe in there." Because you are going to disrupt the habitat that we made in the estuary.

Bob Barnes: One hundred percent correct and this is the community it can happen in the most.

Female Voice: Yeah, and if its goanna happen its goanna happen in Olympia, so.

Bob Barnes: She is one hundred percent right on that aspect.

Betsy: so your concern is that people will be upset that they can't that half?

Female Voice: Well Yes, and what I'm saying is even if we come together and we have these meetings and we say we meet for our spiritual community event. We are not.... It's still going to end up if you do half and half taking away from us because. (Cell phone)

Bob Barnes: Well for fifty years we had naval ships here thirty-seven times. We never had any protest, we never had any problems. Two years ago we have a city council person, The Olympian put war ships and we have that people, it's the same group of people that would protest half a clean lake and half an estuary, I think that what you. Again thirty-eight years living here I've seen it happen. We were an all American City in '86 and we've changed; we're just not the same.

Female voice: And for Dragon boat I really think that it would be more functional to have the entire lake. We only use half that lake but people driving along see us and they go, "What's going on over there?" and they come over. I think it's, plus part of walk around the lake is its safe. It's open, you can see what's going on over there, and over there and over there and it's. There's not a lot of, I hate to say this, wildlife driving you crazy while you're trying to run or if you're afraid of the wild or, city kid over here. So part of the (talking and laughter over)

Betsy: So the managed, sort of more urban aspect is part of the appeal, is that what you're saying?

Female voice: It's clean unless you look over the side and that's the only down side is I grew up on the cannal and I look over the side and I have flash-backs that I'm at the cannal, 'cause it's disgusting right along the edge. But once you look past and look at the water you're like oh that the water I want to jump in but I can't. So if we managed and we cleaned it, I don't care if you take silt and dredge it and

make islands, I don't care as long as we have an open event where can have our community event and hopefully in fifty-seven years Dragon boat will be just as big as Lakefair and it will get everybody excited for Lakefair 'cause it's in May.

Female voice: So you're saying Dragon boat could occur on a, if this were split?

Female voice: It could occur if the water, if there's not junk, you can't have loges and grass and whatever. It's got to be clean and it has to be, the water level has to be high enough.

Male voice: You'd need some place to put in, 'cause you put in here now, right?

Female voice: We put in there last, not last year but the year before. But this year because we could put in, we put in on that side. 'Cause the year before the fences were all up because they were seeding the grass

Male voice: You put in at the steps?

Mary White: Yeah, we put it in right at the steps and we actually have dock that has been offered to the state for half price, by the way, but there's a freeze.

Male voice: Yeah, five billion

Mary White: But what a, the offer not going to be out there for much longer. But anyway the dock goes in there and our boats go in there and pretty much the whole festival is based around that area. And we last changed the direction of the boats, it goes from, I'm terrible with directions, when you said we could park on the west side, it goes from south to north. So and where that little island is, well where the bridge and stuff. Yeah, right to the left or that is where it starts and it goes up. And it just goes up past the, it's 250 meters and it goes right past the steps and people hoot and holler and.

Mary Beth: This is kind of unrelated to the events but I just think being an Olympia native and I k now that you have to take in a lot of factors but I think if you were to just take the lake and cut it in half it would just change the lake completely. And I think the lake as a whole means a lot to a lot of people that are from here. A lot of people that come to be fit and I think there's something to be said for leaving as one solid lake and I think to in reference to Lakefair. I know I watch the fireworks usually from the other side of the lake and I think like what Mary was saying you can see across the lake and you can walk all the way around the lake and you can.... I just think that it might not be the best option in some regards but for the cultural and spiritual value of the residents of Olympia I think that keeping it one lake is important.

Bob: Referring to her reference to that and Eli's comment about when they had the earthquake and they shut the lake down and nobody was walking around, same scenario isn't it? He said everybody stayed away from lake so if you split the lake you might have that same year long driveway that nobody wants to walk around the lake. Now you split half the lake and then you.... I see that being the same scenario.

Mary White: there really is nothing that on the other side of the lake. You have the city and then you have that long road, I don't know, Deschutes Parkway and there's nothing on that side if you cut it in half it would be..

Mary Beth: Right now the lake the place. I mean, I know my friends whenever they come back in town it "let's meet at the lake, let's walk around the lake, let's get a cup of coffee and walk around the lake." That's just, that's literally our number one activity. And I think to take that and cut it in half you're just taking away a really huge part of what this city represents, if you ask me.

Mary White: Especially sense down at the bottom here there's a huge wildlife estuary-ish, its muddy nine months out of the year but, we, my kids and I will go down and try to see how far.... Through the year we check to see how the environment changes as we walk and try to see how far down the path we can go. And we can't get very far sometimes and then sometimes we get farther. It's an adventure. But up here that's more, you know.

Female voice: It's my understanding that even with the estuary option you could still walk around it.

Donavon: You could still walk around it and even if you have the slip basin what you'd be doing you'd be adding an additional pathway that you'd be able to go mmmmm. But it wouldn't interfere with be able to go all the way around the lake

Female voice: I may be able to walk around the lake but I didn't think of that.

(Several people speaking at once)

Dee Hooper: I'd like to qualify my remarks about the split basin I think, because when I answered your question I think I said Lakefair could function all the way around either way. I don't think that we would support a split basin given the choice, if we were asked that question ... lost my train of thought on a split basin for a minute here.

Male voice: Well again in reference to everything about the lake and again the issues she brought up you're going to have some of these people on this side of the lake, that side of the lake and this side of the lake and again it doesn't make sense for Lakefair to split the lake and make half of it. Because then the lake's going to want the other half back or the sanctuary's going to want that other.... You're going to end up in a contest and that just the way it seems to be. Like he brought down and talked about the isthmus blocking off the view from the lake and stuff. It's created turmoil in this community in the last six months. You're afraid to talk to your friends about it 'cause if you say the wrong thing you're in trouble. Lawyers call me; people want Lakefair to get involved. I say that's too political. I can't stand there and say I want a building so I can live down.... No, it's really a touchy situation.

Dee Hooper: What I was going to say was if you split it, it would preclude Lakefair from having any future, major water activities. If you have the whole basin obviously you can do that but if we cut it in half it's going to be impossible.

Male voice: That's what I kind of thought

Dee Hooper: It just limits what Lakefair activities there can be.

Betsy: OK. Well, thank you very much. If you have any other thoughts feel free to send me an email. You all have my card.

Male voice: We can always communicate here. It's close to home

(Recorder turn off and back on)

Dee Hooper: It's not just a Lakefair issue. It's probably pretty accurate really.

Male voice: Pretty profound statement.

Male voice: I've been in a lot of state capitols, not all of them, but the only ones I can think of that have that option or that presence is Madison, Wisconsin. It has that wonderful lake right downtown and Vermont. Those are the only two that I can think of. Portland, of course is right on Capitol Bay but it doesn't have the lake but it does have the salt water.

Dee Hooper: The mere fact that we could create Heritage Park is amazing at this point in time.

Male voice: And it's been a twenty-five year project and Lakefair's been involved in every bit of it from the beginning. And we've got again as I said earlier blueprints and binders full of our participation (cough) to make it for our festival and other festivals to join us. That was the purpose of what we were doing.

Female voice: And Lakefair is important because when we were doing our festival, and I feel I reinvent the wheel all the time but, we contacted you guys and we went what do you do, how do you do this, what do you do here? And Lakefair was very supportive of us, so that's just going to help; we're going to go.... There's so many festivals now. There could be more.

Male voice: Yes, and that was the purpose when this whole thing started, again, it's all in writing what your GA people, Senators and everybody got on board in response to what it was and that's why it's frustrating now to have issues with grass when we have new people involved in these systems that aren't aware what going on. We go into a meeting and an hour and a half later "Oh!" I mean we're telling them what they've been doing and they just don't know. That's a frustrating role you run into. Is this for you?

Male voice: For you.

Female voice: well our festival made enough noises last year that Christine Gregoire and her husband and her dog came down and they were like, "What the heck?"

Male voice: Did you card 'em?

1 TRANSCRIPT OF: Squaxin Island Tribe Representatives Interview

2

3 INTERVIEWERS: Julia Walton, AHBL

4 Irene Sparck, AHBL

5 INTERVIEWEE: Charlene Krise, Squaxin Island Tribe

6 Jeff Dickison, Squaxin Island Tribe

7 DATE DICTATED: 11/21/08

8 DATE TRANSCRIBED: 12/04/08

9

10 The following transcript was prepared by Talk to Type Transcription Services Inc., from MP3
11 files on CD provided by Lillian Springer, Analyst, Department of General Administration, PO
12 Box 41011, Olympia, WA. This is a verbatim transcript of the interview. Any inaudible
13 portions are so indicated.

14

15 Talk to Type Transcription Services, Inc., is a service business and has no financial,
16 personal or other interest in this proceeding.

17

18 Talk to Type Transcription Services

19 1432 N. Shirley St.

20 Tacoma, WA 98406

21

22

23 Phone: (253) 298-5227

24 Fax: (253) 759-3703

1 IRENE I set it to record, and I'll ask again if it's okay to tape the conversation.

2 CHARLENE Okay.

3 JEFF I guess I'll just have to be on my best behavior! (Laughs.)

4 CHARLENE I like your cards.

5 JULIA Thank you. Thanks for taking the time to talk to us today. We really

6 appreciate it . . . Thank you Jeff for setting this up.

7 IRENE So . . .

8 JULIA Have you given background on the project?

9 CHARLENE Right here. (Sound of ruffled papers.)

10 JULIA Did you want to read it in any way?

11 JEFF Just um, just that and . . . Of course, Charlene has been on the council for

12 quite some time. I don't actually know how many terms or how many years,

13 but—

14 CHARLENE I think it is about eight or nine.

15 JEFF So, yeah, she's been aware of this and my role in working on the CLAMP

16 and we have certainly discussed the estuary concept and the tribe's

17 preference for restoring that natural function. So, in that sense, she has a

18 broader general awareness that, you know, we have been working at this for

19 years over there to try to affect some positive management outcomes. As far

20 as your specific role or task, I guess, in this operation, it might be useful to

21 explain that to kind of characterize it more. I just had a chance to give this to

22 Charlene this morning. This is that one page summary that you sent along.

23 JULIA We'll just provide a little bit of background. We didn't realize you had such a

24 busy day by the way—

1 CHARLENE Oh that's okay. Jeff came over and asked us, and I said, "Well, I think Friday
2 would be probably be the better day." Because we have a busy next week,
3 too.

4 JULIA Yeah, I'm sure. So, we were brought in to do the specific assessment of
5 impacts of the alternatives on cultural and spiritual values and I think what
6 was behind that—my understanding is that there is a lot of technical
7 information and scientific information about these alternatives—water quality,
8 fisheries, a lot of different aspects of environmental and natural and physical
9 issues and impacts. And that there was a sense that that wasn't enough
10 because the conversation is larger in terms of the things that people care
11 about and the meaning that the estuary and the lake and the whole Budd
12 Inlet have to different people, or peoples or groups. And so, this particular
13 type of analysis doesn't have a known methodology and it is not something
14 that is often included and a lot of people I think maybe consider it a missing
15 piece in terms of considering all the important aspects when making a
16 decision like what would be the management approach to the lake or an
17 estuary—so, with that in mind, the people running the project decided to
18 include this type of an assessment. So it is a bit of unknown. So we actually
19 were selected through a process where they asked people to write
20 proposals, so we wrote a proposal and just asked about—talked about—
21 what we believe values are and we have come to this assumption in the
22 project that values are held by people or by groups and that we only know
23 that by discovery. It is not something you can tell by looking at someone
24 necessarily. So we are asking—that's why we are asking people to have a

1 conversation with us or to have a dialogue with us, just to hear directly about
2 things that they value or care about or that are important to them that are not
3 the technical issues. And then the way that we are reporting the information
4 is that we are reporting values as stated. And they are from many different
5 perspectives and that is really nothing that people are going to comment on,
6 that is just what is reported to us and then beyond that what we are really
7 assessing is the impacts of those—you know, either the estuary or the
8 managed lake, whichever—on these values that have been revealed. And
9 we believe that the value of that is just to provide that information into the
10 decision making arena and to the public so it is beyond a technical
11 conversation. It is beyond a conversation that is not about money—you know
12 how much does it cost to do this one? Or what is the science of this one?—
13 but it is a broader conversation. We also know that the way we are going
14 about it—and we are doing in a limited timeframe—has its limits and so we
15 are not really attempting to be comprehensive or definitive but to broaden the
16 conversation really. Because there was some earlier work done about—in
17 some focus groups in an earlier phase when only the estuary was under
18 consideration and people who showed up reported some social and cultural
19 and spiritual values that they associated with the lake or the estuary and they
20 were limited to people who chose to come forward to contemporary values
21 only, and about one alternative only. So we are looking to broaden that out
22 as well because there are a lot of historic or prehistoric values that are still
23 held that were not included in those conversations at an earlier point so that
24 is kind of a background on why we are doing it and what we hope to

1 contribute through this modest report to the conversation as the steering
2 committee, which Jeff is a member, moves into that decision-making phase
3 in the first half of '09.

4 CHARLENE Okay.

5 JEFF I think it bears repeating that your characterization, at least in our
6 conversation the other day—there is no attempt here to be comparative—

7 JULIA Yeah, exactly.

8 JEFF —about use. Their approach is more one of disclosure. That they exist. And I
9 have tried to explain to that—to a larger group over some long period of time
10 and in our conversation the other day—that that is something that the tribe
11 really resists is getting into that kind of analytical assessment of what values
12 are important and which aren't. And that is not what they are doing here.

13 CHARLENE Okay.

14 JULIA Yeah. Thanks Jeff, it is not a—it is really interesting because to be able to
15 propose to GA how to do this we really had to think hard about how do you
16 know—how do we know what the values are? And that is where really I
17 guess when I was putting the together came to the conclusion that it is self-
18 reported and they are all treated equally in this analysis and there is no value
19 placed on values. Some may be—we are simply putting out an array and this
20 is not an environmental impact statement but it has some similar things to it
21 where the state has put together these 15, I think, analyses that the steering
22 committee wanted to have of what they considered priority issues that
23 needed to be addressed in some depth to understand how the alternatives
24 that are being considered impacted these 15 different priority issues and the

1 cultural and spiritual values is one of those. And like in an environmental
2 impact statement, these documents will be published early next year. And
3 the public can comment on if they choose on, "Oh, we think you missed this."
4 Or about the method but there is no comment of any kind of the substance of
5 what we are talking about because that is not the topic of the conversation.
6 The topic of the conversation is really on the impacts to those values so that
7 the people who—starting with the steering committee and then go to GA and
8 then goes to maybe ultimately the legislature—have that information to be
9 considered so that it is not a technical decision made on technical analyses
10 only because there is so much more depth to the topic than that that we
11 don't even—we want to do what we can to address that topic but we realize
12 it is a little bit of skimming the surface and we accept the limitations of that
13 only for the purposes of having the disclosure and the inclusion in the
14 conversation.

15 JEFF You know, something that I was thinking about after our conversation the
16 other day and to mainly give you more of a sense of some of the resistance
17 to dealing with any kind of analytical assessment, is that it comes out of the
18 U.S. v. Washington court case where in Judge Bolt's ruling, a qualifier of
19 sorts that he put on the ruling was that, you know, in terms of what "in
20 common with" meant and he determined that to be 50/50 split of the
21 resource conditioned on conservation and conditioned on the tribe's attaining
22 a moderate standard of living. What is a moderate standard of living? There
23 is no legal definition for that. The state of course has tried numerous times to
24 dredge that up and to try to throw it back into court and in some way argue

1 that tribes have attained a moderate standard of living so therefore the state
2 can resume restricting tribal access to fisheries. So, with some
3 characterization that has no standard by which to measure it, you can
4 imagine that we don't want to go down that rat hole.

5 GROUP Mmhmm.

6 JEFF And even if you did, is that purely an economic analysis? I mean what is a
7 standard of living? And what constitutes moderate? They just—you know,
8 over the years, my speaking in the context of fishery resources—fish and
9 shellfish—I mean there have just been numerous attempts. Everybody is
10 coming at you all the time asking what it's worth is. And you know, they—all
11 the models of assessment are economic in characterization. They tend to be
12 commercial. It is like "X" is the price for fish and so forth like that. It doesn't
13 have any bearing on the spiritual significance of fish. The cultural importance
14 of fish. The ceremonies that are included in the fisheries—so the tribes are
15 just, you know, we are not going there. And that is just kind of a reflection in
16 terms of one resource as to why there is such resistance to get—to fall into
17 the trap of somebody else's, some other culture's, analysis of what
18 constitutes a standard that should be applied to the tribes. I don't know if that
19 helps to illuminate the resistance any better.

20 CHARLENE It does.

21 JEFF But I was trying to describe to Julie the other day how we are always trying
22 to steer clear of these kind of subjective analyses of something like tribal
23 culture.

1 CHARLENE Because our values are very different and we perceive them to be differently
2 and I like how Jeff kind of laid it out because it is very true. And when it
3 comes to values, it is usually associated to money or gain or loss—
4 JULIA Yes, right.
5 CHARLENE —and to our people the value is what is in your spirit, what we call the
6 “hutch¹” and our people believe that these type of values are so important to
7 take care of, to watch over, and it is available for everyone. I’ll just jump in,
8 okay? Um, when Jeff came and spoke to me about this, the first person that
9 came to my mind was an uncle, Randy, he has passed on and I recall that
10 he was telling me about how as a young child he was in a canoe with his
11 mother—grandmother—and they started canoeing up Budd Inlet and he
12 said, as I looked around I could see the beaches were all beautiful. And he
13 said at that time they were more like white and bright and he said now it
14 looks so muddy up there. And he had thought that part of the reason for the
15 change of the beaches had to do with the impacts of the house—houses—
16 and the harvesting of timber. And he said, as we went up into Budd Inlet, he
17 said, everything wasn’t the way it is today—meaning, we were talking about
18 this in the mid-80s. 1980s. And he said everything has changed so much.
19 And he did mentioned that lake was not there (laughs) and that is why I
20 asked you what year the lake came in. But he said his mother—
21 grandmother—had went there to gather some items for basket making and
22 that is all I remember of that conversation. I think I have it written down
23 somewhere. With that—with our tribal people when we speak of values, we

¹ A Lushootseed word, the spelling of which could not be verified for this draft.

1 think of those memories of our ancestors. Recently they did some study on
2 our projectile points, our arrowheads, and it was done through the South
3 Puget Sound Community College, and they were able to, um, through
4 carbon analysis, date some of those items to be several thousands of years
5 old. So that gives everyone a glimpse into the antiquity of our people. We
6 have been here for thousands of years. And so, when we speak of values,
7 our values are different because it is very ancient.

8 In our teaching, we have a teaching that is called gwit-saw-dit², it is teaching
9 of body, mind, soul, spirit, infant, child adult, elder, spring, summer, fall,
10 winter, and it is about maintaining balance in life so that we as humans, we
11 have the time of where—in our culture, we are taught how to work. That our
12 work isn't looked upon some drudgery, it is looked upon as like, we are
13 supposed to do this. So songs were sung for harvesting berries. Harvesting
14 the fibers for basket making. The first deer. The first elk. There were songs.
15 And so a child was raised in a way to have that mindset that I am supposed
16 to do these, these are my responsibility, without having the negativity of, Oh
17 this is work. But also in that value, there was a value to have the time of
18 leisure. Time to relax and time to contemplate—to seek the knowledge of the
19 earth. In that teaching of gwit-saw-dit, it also teaches us that we are of the
20 earth and in our ceremonies we have these different paints that were used—
21 the black glimmer and the red ochre. The red ochre I was told was our
22 symbol for mother earth, and that we are of the earth and that we should

² “Gwit-saw-dit” is a phonetic spelling of a word in the Lushootseed language. The actual spelling could not be verified for this draft.

1 always remember that we come from the earth and we will return back to this
2 earth.

3 The wealth also, when our people think of the wealth—again back to the
4 value. It is different to us, where—um, I want to share a picture with you, I
5 don't have it here, but we have a picture of a family and it is 1910, about, and
6 there is mother's holding babies and they are looking at the camera. One of
7 the babies was one of our tribal elders, Bud Cooper, and he has passed on
8 several years ago, and he asked me to take a look at the photo, so we are
9 looking at the photo and he said, "Do you see that flag?" And I say, "Yes."
10 And he goes, "What is that flag?" And I said, "It is the American flag." And he
11 said, "Let me tell you about this photo." He said right here is where I am as a
12 baby and my mother told me that they had sent messages out to everyone,
13 "Come to Squaxin Island, we are going to be celebrating the 4th of July." And
14 he said what happened is people from all over started to arrive to Squaxin
15 Island and that flag was placed in the ground to symbolize we are
16 celebrating the 4th of July. And he said, "But no, we were not." We had to
17 secretly have our potlatch ceremony. Potlatch is a ceremony for gift giving
18 where if I invited you to my potlatch I would be thinking about you for
19 probably about five years and I would be working with different fibers to
20 make gifts for you and I would be carving to make items that you could take
21 home and be happy with. I would be harvesting from the land and preparing
22 them for preservation that would be gifted to you. So what he was saying is
23 that in our ceremony, the gift giving, it was outlawed in the early-1900s, late-
24 1800s, and the ceremony had teachings in it. The teachings were this, that

1 we coexist with the land—the land is the mother—and through the teachings
2 of the land, the changes of the season—again back to that gwit-saw-dit—
3 there are philosophies that tied to the land that teach us and we are the
4 eager students where we can learn from the land. And it is the land that
5 holds the wealth and the one that imparts the wealth to us by teaching us
6 how to make these items for the gift-giving ceremony. So, our potlatching
7 here in the Northwest again ties back to those values where we had a way
8 of, for social structure, to make sure that everyone was taken care of and
9 that people did not do without. And that people were provided for.

10 Another important part of the value of the land is it was common for our tribal
11 people to live beyond 100 years old and our people believe that part of this
12 had to do, again, with what the land was able to provide. And it had to do of
13 course with estuary-type foods that could be found there. For instance, our
14 people would use the cattail roots for—they would be dried and pounded into
15 like a flour and it was a staple of bread. There were other indigenous plants
16 that had been located in that area that were like our pharmaceuticals. It
17 would be like the pharmacy where you could go there and get the teas and
18 all these important items that were important for that longevity so that when
19 illness came upon someone that it was so easy to access—to gather from
20 certain areas. The Deschutes River area, that is our only area that is a river
21 that we have in our ancestral area as Squaxin people, but as a Medicine
22 Creek Nation, of course we have the other rivers, but for the locality for some
23 of our indigenous bands that are located in this area, that was a very
24 significant area for our people.

1 With the longevity of the people, it is attributed again to what—how the land
2 sustained us. And of course, water. Water was so important. The availability
3 of good clean water. Our people have said there is bitter water that has a
4 really strong taste and then there is the sweet water. And our people believe
5 that a lot of our creeks, and of course the river was one of those areas where
6 the sweetness of the water was there. Ceremonies would often occur where
7 there was a freshwater outflow. Our people believe in the yearly cleansing
8 and it was used by the fasting and drinking certain teas, and the water, and
9 then the purification of heaven, like a sweat lodge. They were just rounded
10 huts where rocks could be brought in and it was like a sauna and your body
11 could purify itself and then there would be the plunging into the clear water.
12 And this occurred in that area too.

13 Our people also believe—again back to those teachings of the gwit-saw-dit
14 and of values—that we have a spiritual connection and our spirituality isn't
15 associated to going to church on Sunday and flipping through the Bible—our
16 spiritual value is very much tied to the everyday occurrences associated to
17 changes of the season. Our people have a strong connection to these
18 changes and how important it is for our mindset, our spirit and how we think
19 during those times. About this time of the year is usually the time when our
20 people would enter to the time of spiritual—really taking care of that
21 spirituality.

22 I also had an elder tell me that the mud was so important along the banks as
23 part of the spiritual cleansing. How that after coming out of the sweat-in and
24 sometimes before you go into the sweat—that muds from the rivers and

1 creeks would be applied to the body and rubbed in and then of course they
2 would be washed off and put the—and I don't understand the science of this,
3 but the mud was supposed to be able to help purify. And our people believed
4 that going through the—taking care of the spirituality also helped make sure
5 that you had the clarity that you needed to think and taking care of people.
6 Did you have questions that I could . . . if I listen?

7 JULIA We were curious about the historic or prehistoric use of that area which you
8 covered and—

9 JEFF But in that regard, you had mentioned earlier of trails around the area—

10 CHARLENE Oh yes.

11 JEFF It is—you know with water being such an important mode of transportation
12 and this being the head of Budd Inlet, the furthest you could come in and
13 Budd Inlet was kind of a crossroads of sorts for transportation coming
14 together and moving from here, across to the coast, across the mountains.
15 And the other tribes in the area all have an association with that even though
16 the Squaxin—one of the Squaxin bands who resided at Budd Inlet—that it
17 was a real important transportation axis.

18 CHARLENE It really is. And before the treaty of 1854, the Medicine Creek Treaty, the
19 area was one of the very important sites for inter-tribal trade and bartering.
20 And tribes would come from the north, as far as from Alaska, from Canada,
21 all the way down to the inland waters of what we call Olympia area. There
22 were trails there that are very ancient and of course now they are overtaken
23 by so many changes to the land. I was told that some of these trails were so
24 worn that they were several inches deep from the constant use by the inter-

1 tribal trading and bartering. And I was also told that before they were tribal—
2 inter-tribal trading routes—they of course were the animal trails that the tribal
3 people thought, the animals know how to do this, we do too. So they were
4 utilized.

5 Our tribe, the Medicine Creek Tribe, which Squaxin and many of our bands
6 are a part of—um, before the coming of the non-Indians—were a very strong
7 tribe. So when the treaty negotiation started here in the Pacific Northwest,
8 one of the first tribes they wanted to negotiate with was the Medicine Creek
9 People Nation. And so, this was our area. And I was told that part of the
10 stronghold to do with the ability to have the water access and water—like
11 transportation today—was our means of transportation. Here in the South
12 Puget Sound, our tidal flows are very strong. Sometimes we have some of
13 the highest tides—not like on the east coast—but they are very high. And
14 when the tides go out, it zips, and so it would be a like a freeway. Certain
15 times of the year is where you could get in a canoe and you could travel
16 great distances. Tribal people had a lot of knowledge of these waterways so
17 they were highly utilized. Due to the location of our ancestral area, there
18 were tribes that would come across the mountain passes that would have
19 items they would like to barter with to trade with and we would have items
20 that we would like to barter and trade with them. Some of these items we
21 found in our archeological site like dentillium—they were like little tiny shells,
22 long tubular type with a tapered end—these were found in our archeological
23 site and we know that we were also kind of the in-between for trading and
24 you can find them clear across on the east coast. They were highly prized.

1 They were like Native American money. A six-foot strand could help
2 purchase the service of two people for the rest of your life to help be there to
3 help you with every day activities.

4 This area was also an area where they would have the inter-tribal bartering,
5 trading, exchange of knowledge—it was like a trading commerce area. The
6 trails—there were several different trails that would go to the inlet but also
7 that would go up to Black Lake. From Black Lake you could take Black River
8 to Chehalis and out to the ocean and go down the coastline. These were
9 highly used by the tribal people.

10 JULIA Do you have any other cues Jeff? You are so familiar with the project in
11 ways that tribal values may relate . . .

12 JEFF Well I think Charlene has touched on a lot of the pieces.

13 JULIA Okay. What about the role of the fish? You mentioned that actually in your
14 introductory remarks in terms of the fishery and all the various ways that the
15 fishery relates to tribal culture beyond food.

16 CHARLENE In this particular area—in the Deschutes estuary—I do know that one of our
17 accounts tells about how Johnny Skalapin and he is one of our tribal
18 patriarchs, and his wife Mary, had a smokehouse for curing salmon and it
19 was right—I don't know what that area is called but right where that brick
20 building is on the bend of the river—in that area.

21 JULIA Oh, the brewery.

22 JEFF You mean the old brewery?

23 CHARLENE The old brewery is where his smokehouse was for the salmon. And this was
24 told by his granddaughter, Eliza Ball, and she talked to us about how he

1 would go there every year, every fall and smoke his salmon—cure the
2 salmon there. And of course there is an abundance of salal berries and wild
3 winter huckleberries—they are little dark blue huckleberries—and those
4 would also preserved into like winter cakes so that they could be eaten
5 through the wintertime.

6 IRENE Do you have any idea of when that might have been that he had that
7 smokehouse?

8 CHARLENE I think it was like the 1910s, 1920s, in that time era . . .

9 Uh, the salmon fishery up in that area is also—as I was told there were quite
10 a bit of salmon. And of course there is the falls. There is legends regarding
11 the falls which ties back to the teaching of the gwit-saw-dit. There is also the
12 history of the bears in that area. I was also told at one time there were caves
13 and that Deschutes River area and the people would go there often for the
14 vision quest and utilize those caves before they were blocked up and this
15 was maybe a little bit too far up the river, but it was in that particular area.
16 As far as fishing to our people—very important. Whenever we have tribal
17 gatherings, tribal celebrations, um, when people pass on, marriages—any
18 type of celebration or event that we want to commemorate we always have
19 our salmon there. It is our—it is a very important food for our people.

20 JEFF Maybe you could talk a little bit more about bears because isn't the place
21 name there associated with bears?

22 CHARLENE Yes. Our people still believe in watching and listening and participating and
23 educating themselves in this way. In our cultural beliefs, I briefly mentioned
24 about the vision questing—our people would watch the different creatures of

1 the land and one of them was a bear. And there was a lot of bears in this
2 area. And the people would watch these bears and to watch what foods,
3 what roots, where they would go, what they would eat and study them and
4 some of our people have the bear as their spirit helper and a lot of them are
5 still part of our clans that we have today—like the Peter’s clan because they
6 claim their—that Johnny Skalapin is the father of many of them, so the bears
7 were an important part of our culture.

8 IRENE You mentioned something about a lot of legends or a legend about
9 Tumwater Falls . . .

10 CHARLENE There is a legend of there was a time when humans and the animals—we
11 called them animal nations—could speak the same language and part of our
12 people say that speaking the same language is being able to understand
13 them by watching them and understanding the changes that are occurring.
14 And there was a time when the people and the humans and the animal
15 nations all could speak the same language. Then there was a time when the
16 sacred teachings, again those gwit-saw-dits, were forgotten and Changer
17 came and he shook the land and the salmon had to find different creeks to
18 live in because the teachings had not been followed. So with the falls that
19 are there is a reminder that we should always hold sacred and dear the
20 teachings of the land, the gwit-saw-dit. And those teachings are attached to
21 that area. Tum Water—we call it Tumwater today was Tum Tum and it is—to
22 our people has a different significance meaning that this is a place where a
23 lot of spiritual things would occur. If you are ever there different seasons of
24 the year, it is beautiful, the changes, the colors, the breath—when you

1 breathe in during the late August, you can smell the sweetness of the land.
2 And then in the wintertime you can smell the moisture, the water. It changes
3 through the season and very important to our spirit.

4 IRENE You touched on a lot of my questions. So, I might ask you to repeat or go
5 into more depth over things that you talked about because you already
6 answered my questions, but one of them was kind of a basic question—how
7 does it feel to you when you go to Capitol Lake or how does it feel to people
8 you know? What sorts of feelings or thoughts or memories come up with
9 you?

10 CHARLENE We like to go there. My children will go there. I have daughters and sons—a
11 son—they are runners and they like to run and they would love running in
12 that area. And me, I would go visit and look at things around the lake, but I
13 would always wonder, what did it look like before this?! Because I have no
14 clue because it was changed before my time. and I believe there is a
15 tranquility—even with the sound of the freeway that is near by—that still is so
16 important to all people, that we really need to make sure that we preserve. It
17 would be nice to know that it could be returned back to its natural state and I
18 think that would be so important because in this day and age, as modern
19 people, we forget how grand and how beautiful the natural state is because
20 we have touched everything and changed everything that we forget what the
21 natural beauty can offer to us as humans.

22 JULIA What else about the project comes to you Jeff? Anything else that you—any
23 of the physical changes—I know you have a lot of depth with all the analyses
24 that have gone on so far . . .

1 JEFF Well, you know, In the context of this discussion, you know, I think that there
2 are—

3 JULIA Just help us along. I know that lacked specificity. You know, it was more
4 “please tell us.” So . . . that is what I am asking him if he has cues that can
5 help the conversation.

6 JEFF You know, I always remember that one, early on—for me when I started
7 working there, we became engaged in the North Thurston County
8 groundwater management committee, process—there was a kind of multi-
9 jurisdictional effort. And at the first big meeting of that group everybody is
10 going around the table introducing themselves—who they are and what they
11 represent. And we had gone around the table and a few people to one side
12 of me was Skip Schmidt. Skip was the mayor of Tumwater. The Schmidt
13 family is the brewery and they owned and operated the brewery for a long
14 time. So, you know, he was a kind of—he was a nice guy, a nice old guy, but
15 he is the patriarch of Tumwater and you know of course Tumwater is very
16 proud of the fact that they, not Olympia, were the first settlement—the first
17 European settlement here. So, he said that. “I’m Skip Schmidt. I’m the mayor
18 of Tumwater and I represent the people that have the oldest settlement in
19 this area.” And (laughs) a couple of people later, it came to me and I said,
20 well, “I’m Jeff Dickison. I’m a biologist. And I work for the Squaxin Island
21 Tribe. And in that role I am *actually* representing the people that were the
22 oldest settlements here.” And Skip was kind of somewhat embarrassed by
23 that. And he was very, very gracious about it, but you know it was just, you
24 know, there is a different context that . . . you know, history has been written

1 by the European people that came here. The tribes have this oral tradition
2 that obviously predates that written history around here by thousands of
3 years and that hasn't always been acknowledged or respected. But, you
4 know, it is always interesting to me to hear descriptions of what tribal people
5 say about resources, about what things used to look like, about why they
6 were important—because there is always a good basis in *my* scientific world
7 for what they are characterizing through their tradition and oral history. And it
8 is just always very gratifying to come across those connections, because,
9 you know, I'm hired to be a scientist, not a cultural historian, there are other
10 people who do that, but it is always very gratifying, you know, we make those
11 connections and it is validated as the things that tribal people have known
12 and documented through their traditions, um, have this basis in technical
13 knowledge that we can apply to it nowadays, and that they are right. And I
14 always—you know, it has always been interesting in the variations across
15 tribes and different strategies that tribes have been involved in, like
16 enhancement techniques. People have tended to look at, again the
17 European influence on salmon enhancement as being something that is a
18 little over 100 years old, but the tribes had all these techniques that they
19 practiced all along and it just depends on the circumstances of the individual
20 tribes, the landscapes—you know as Charlene was saying, there are a lot of
21 small streams here and that led to different strategies for the bands around
22 here than say some of the tribes on larger rivers like the Skagit or the
23 Snoqualmie or what have you. But it really extends into a lot of different
24 things. You know herring, other fish species that are all—you know, it is

1 interesting that we have this focus on salmon for a lot of good reasons, but it
2 is not the only thing there and that all these pieces fit together and when you
3 look at a situation like Capitol Lake, it is pretty clear that that has resulted in
4 pieces becoming disconnected. There are not the same array of species that
5 are all supporting each other existing in that environment now, as there were
6 500 years ago or 1000 years ago. And that disruption of the connectiveness
7 of everything is I think is a keypoint in the tribal perspective of management
8 approaches and options, is that, you know, man is not separated from it but
9 part of that and we can in modern day play a role in trying to put back
10 together some of the things that have been mistakenly pursued and resulted
11 in the disconnectedness of the natural environment.

12 JULIA Charlene, anything on that topic Jeff was speaking on?

13 CHARLENE Well, I was thinking about, we as a tribe do a lot basketry and our men and
14 also our men—women and men—participate in the basket making—I was
15 told at one time and I don't know if this is accurate Jeff, but that we had
16 sweet grass in that area, in that estuary, and now when we want to have
17 sweet grass we have to go all the way to Bowerman Basin and gather sweet
18 grass or we trade with Tokeland people and get the sweet grass that way,
19 but sweet grass has a longevity and sturdiness that is—will even out—
20 withstand even what the cedar cannot withstand. So sweet grass has a lot of
21 natural properties in it that preserve the baskets and—so separation. For
22 awhile we had this kind of void of not having that sweet grass and then we
23 started trading with other people to get sweet grass here and making trips
24 down to Bowerman to gather the sweet grass. So part of that separation of

1 not having it in your own area caused some hardships for tribal people. We
2 have now seen a resurgence of our basketry and how the basketry is
3 associated to an estuary is very important, because it also is very important
4 for a persons overall being. Some of our elders have said that when they do
5 their basketry they may have been going through a very difficult time in their
6 life and everything seems in a total disruption but when they start working on
7 their basket it is all repetitive, and it causes you to concentrate as you are
8 weaving and you are thinking. And as they are doing the repetitive on
9 weaving and working the basket, it causes them to be able to place their
10 thoughts in the orders that they need to and when they thought everything
11 was in chaos and in an upheaval, actually they could see above it and see
12 outcomes and be able to help resolve issues. So our elders have said that
13 the basketry is very important for people. It also has mathematical equations
14 that are in the basketry because you are not just working with a complete
15 square, you can be working with shapes that come out of the basketry that
16 you have to know how to do those. And some of our elders say that if you
17 walk outside and pay attention to what is happening, you will see structure
18 and that there is even math going on in the world. So, the disconnection from
19 the land causes some disconnection for people. I think maintaining a natural
20 resource connection for all people is so important. Especially for us modern
21 people, it is so very important.

22 IRENE How has that affected, maybe teaching youth about activities and nature . . .
23 how Capitol Lake has changed. Has it made it difficult to teach youth about
24 the history?

1 CHARLENE Probably for that particular area. And that area was known as Steh-Chass
2 and the bears in that area we called them Chulits, you know, because they
3 are the bears. Of course in this day and age the bears probably wouldn't be
4 replaced back but there would be so much—that would be like the largest
5 classroom you could take young people to and to be able to smell, to touch,
6 to see—for them to learn about the land. And especially for our tribal youth, I
7 think it would be very important because I believe that they would try to be
8 thinking back, I wonder about mom or wonder about grandfather or
9 grandmother and they would be thinking back about the uses of the land. I
10 don't know if that answered your question.

11 IRENE It does.

12 JEFF I keep thinking about the opportunity that lies ahead with the canoe journey.
13 Just speaking from a very narrow perspective, you know, the tribes have
14 been doing these canoe journeys forever, but kind of a renewed effort and
15 using them as an opportunity to engage the youth in learning some of the
16 traditions. And they go every year, they follow a different track and end up at
17 a different place, and in 2012 is their—Squaxin will be the end point. And so
18 there has already been some conversation started because the endpoint is
19 like the big potlatch site—thousands of people and, you know, scores of
20 canoes and all this, and if you look at where it has been occurring, there are
21 pretty big open beach areas and try to think of that around here, in Budd Inlet
22 in particular, and it is a challenge to figure out, you know, where is this going
23 to happen here? Where could you pull this off? And I keep saying to different
24 people in the community who I have that conversation with is, it would

1 probably be a whole lot easier—there would be more space to access—if the
2 dam wasn't up then. Not that I have a real expectation that that will happen,
3 but just in terms of accessing the whole of the inner inlet and the connections
4 to Tumwater and up by the falls and the whole access of the Capitol Campus
5 and getting interviews there. And maybe, who knows? Maybe we'll figure out
6 a way to portage the canoes right into the lake—

7 IRENE The lake?

8 JEFF —even if it is still the lake. But it is an interesting construct of the waterfront
9 because, you know, the transition was made in terms of Olympia to this kind
10 of more deepwater waterfront with docks and piers and everything as
11 opposed to the beach landings. And it was the Schmidts who were one of
12 the last opponents in the non-Indian community of making the lake because
13 they wanted to maintain water access to the brewery. They would get boats
14 in and out to the brewery for shipping supplies in—that good old beer.

15 GROUP (Laughing.)

16 CHARLENE It's the water.

17 JULIA Yeah, it's the water.

18 CHARLENE It is the water.

19 JEFF So, it is interesting. It is kind of a big unknown out there, is how are you
20 going to pull this off and how are you going to make it relevant in terms of
21 teaching and what the opportunities are there to reconnect things.

22 IRENE What happened in the '50s when the dam was built? Was there any attempt
23 to speak to the tribes and ask opinions? What happened?

24 JEFF I don't know. That was before our times.

1 CHARLENE It was before my time but I am going to just surmise that there was probably
2 not much talk of the tribes during that time. That is just what I am surmising.

3 JEFF Yeah, uh.

4 JULIA Different era, I think.

5 JEFF It would have been extraordinary if it had—

6 IRENE Occurred.

7 JEFF —if it had happened. You know, it is kind of interesting. I think that in a lot of
8 ways it wasn't—although I think, you know, there is one thing I have always
9 wanted to explore, just kind of this historical footnote, is you know, Little
10 Hollywood was the whole little community of float houses that existed down
11 where the lake is now days and I always wondered if there was any native
12 connection with Little Hollywood because there were float houses.

13 CHARLENE Did you see the museum—we have a float house?

14 JEFF The picture of that, yeah. Because tribal people had float houses.

15 JULIA I saw something out there about that.

16 CHARLENE Oh yeah.

17 JEFF So it is just kind of interesting, because you know I think that my contention
18 is the lake. A significant part of the development of the lake was an urban
19 renewal project. They were trying to get rid of this riff-raff that lived in
20 downtown because those were essentially people that were dispossessed by
21 the Great Depression and they had no property per se and so they
22 constructed this whole neighborhood of float houses all rafted together. I just
23 always wondered if there was any tribal connection to that because it was
24 right down in that area—at least the description that I read, and I wish I could

1 get my hands on it, but going back to some of the people that testified in the
2 U.S. v. Washington Case, I read an account of where the traditional
3 longhouse was in that area, or at least one of them, and it described it as
4 generally down in the area of where Little Hollywood was. It was kind of
5 down in that flats like where Olympia Hardware is, kind of.

6 JULIA Yeah. Water Street and then where that little hill goes. Mmhmm.

7 JEFF And it has just always fascinated me what, if any, connection there was to

8 CHARLENE Yeah, that's interesting.

9 JEFF —to tribal people that might have been living in that area in Olympia.
10 Because you always see pictures and hear accounts of people that have at
11 least little huts. Maybe they were just kind of commercial enterprises that
12 they went to to sell their wares and they didn't live there, but there is just a
13 whole little fragments of history that nobody has been able to kind of weave
14 back together to understand that connection or that transition there.

15 CHARLENE I wonder if it was a Titi Waterman that had researched into the longhouse
16 site and I believe his source of information was Johnny Skalapin, the guy
17 that I had mentioned earlier. That's who I'm thinking it would be.

18 JEFF It could be. It was just kind—

19 IRENE That is really interesting.

20 JEFF —kind of, like I said, the urban renewal approach that they—I mean their
21 intent was among others I am sure, but it was to move those people out.
22 That was considered kind of a blight on the community to have those poor
23 people living kind of right in the shadow of the capitol.

1 JULIA Well and at that time a lot of fill had already occurred and the isthmus had
2 been started across. I had done a mapping project about 15 years ago that
3 tried to find the original shoreline as much as was mapped and then mapped
4 how it changed over time, and it mapped the fill and there were a number of
5 different map sources. It is not definitive by any means. I did a—it was a
6 curiosity when Jeff and I were working way back on the urban waterfront
7 plan for Olympia and I just became curious about that. But by that time, that
8 fill had already started and it seemed like the people that were located on it
9 were almost considered—

10 (End of Recording)

11 JULIA One thing I was curious about that is so interesting about the weaving and
12 the basketry and the source of the material and the process that it takes one
13 through to actually do that and all the layers of meaning—are there other
14 things that are symbolic in any way, other aspects of the natural resources in
15 that area that—well maybe I guess, probably maybe they all are, but I was
16 just wondering are there examples like that or—it seems like every—I am
17 thinking aloud, but every resource was entwined from a literal use to a lot of
18 layers of meaning.

19 CHARLENE Oh yes. Um, our people believe we are associated to the animal nations so
20 the timing, not by this clock, but by intertidal timing, but also by the
21 sunrise/sunset and that—this area, at one time was a very beautiful estuary.
22 I will share this as I kind of hope you understand—years ago we had a
23 shellfish opening and all of us were putting on our gear and I could tell, I
24 could just sense that daylight was going to be coming soon and I was just

1 like putting my clothes on so quick and trying to hurry and I walked out
2 ahead of everybody and pretty soon I started running, because in my mind I
3 wanted to be in a certain spot at a certain time. And I ran, which is very
4 difficult with chest waders, you know, because my shoes, my boots, the
5 chest waders were because I like real feet, so I'm running and feeling really
6 clumsy but I make it out to the spit where I wanted to be and I just stand
7 there and I am just quiet. And I could hear the birds. They were starting to
8 roust, they were getting awake. And then suddenly I could hear—and I don't
9 know what kind of bird it was—but it came and it was like scolding me
10 because I think I had made so much noise, is what I thought running to get to
11 that spot. And the bird kept coming and diving, kind of scolding me, so I just
12 stood there and I was very still and the bird came so close, I could feel the
13 brush of the wave of its wind on my face, and to me I thought that was the
14 greatest gift ever that I had been scolded by that bird because I disrupted the
15 early morning hour. And sure enough, the daylight came. But I'm thinking, in
16 the estuary there must have been so much birds that were there.

17 (Recording cuts off.)

18 CHARLENE They all move together and they are just like in unison and then us humans if
19 we tried to do that it would take us years to figure out how to do things in
20 unison but they instinctively know how to make that ballet in the sky, so our
21 dinner song is about the birds. I think they are snipes. I might be wrong but I
22 am thinking they are snipes. So the birds in that area are very important to
23 our peoples.

1 IRENE You were, um, Jeff you were saying a little bit earlier about salmon
2 enhancement, how the peoples have done that over time—how is that done?
3 How is that related maybe to the estuary?

4 CHARLENE Salmon enhancement? Um. Our people would take only what was needed
5 for—the wouldn't know what—if they had a big family every (inaudible)
6 salmon should start preparing for the wintertime. Of course I would also
7 expect certain people to probably kind of visit me through the years, through
8 the year and so on. I have a little extra. I have been told though that the tribal
9 people would prepare the salmon and put it aside, you know, smoke it and
10 have it ready, but also there was salmon that was allowed just to go up
11 because they are—like the other Nations, the Salmon People and they had
12 to replenish their areas and when the first salmon would come through it
13 was—and it is still a very important part of our belief—that when the first
14 salmon comes through that it is a time of celebration but also a time to think
15 the Creator for the gift of salmon. So every year, we still practice. They will
16 have a salmon ceremony and we invite not just our tribal people but all
17 people to come and join us and it is actually Jeff's department that helps put
18 this on for our tribal people and it is our way to constantly remind us that we
19 coexist here in the land. The salmon have rights also and it is our way of
20 reminding all people that we need to take care of the land because the land
21 helps take care of those fish bearing streams and the salmon help take care
22 of us by providing us with the nutrients that we need.

23 JULIA Are there any other thoughts that have come to mind that have just been
24 sparked by our conversation about this area . . . or about the various

1 alternatives being looked at—you mentioned the estuary, returning the
2 estuary. Or just any other thoughts in general?
3 CHARLENE Jeff would you like to say something?
4 JEFF No.
5 CHARLENE Okay.
6 IRENE One of the other alternatives is to build the est—take out the dam and build
7 the estuary but also to split the basin so that the part where it is in front of the
8 capitol is still a lake.
9 JULIA I think something like that probably.
10 CHARLENE Um.
11 (Shuffling papers.)
12 JULIA Just from reading it, yeah.
13 IRENE There is a little picture of it.
14 CHARLENE I think I see it right down here, it is (Shuffling papers.)
15 IRENE That is one of the ideas to put this berm in here—I was wondering if you had
16 any thoughts on that?
17 CHARLENE Um, I'd rather not comment on that right . . .
18 IRENE Sure.
19 JULIA Okay.
20 CHARLENE How big is this area? Do you know?
21 JULIA Do you know, I have no idea.
22 JEFF You know, the whole lake area is like 260 acres or something like that.
23 JULIA I was going to say a couple hundred acres at least. Yeah.
24 JEFF But, you know, I would guess that is in the range of 100 acres, but, uh . . .

1 CHARLENE So, all this area that you were talking about is probably the fill area?

2 JULIA Oh my gosh, it came back—it almost went back to I-5 over here. You can
3 see the hillside here. And the earliest maps that I was able to find include
4 this all open and then there is some little spit here that probably changed
5 with the—and it was way over by city hall. And you can see here with this,
6 but I don't know how much of that was constructed for that rail line, but it is
7 really flat out in here.

8 CHARLENE Can you imagine how beautiful it must have been?

9 JULIA I look at the other inlets and that is the way—I mean because I picture it
10 teaming like with Puget Sound literally teaming with wildlife.

11 CHARLENE Sort of the same thing like Bowerman Basin, you know, people from all over
12 the world come there and it—

13 JULIA It was just covered.

14 CHARLENE —it was just beautiful.

15 JULIA Yeah. I mean . . . I have tried to picture it many times just based on what the
16 other inlets look like that aren't developed around them like (inaudible) or
17 some of the other ones that are in the more undeveloped areas of Puget
18 Sound. Myself, picturing that you see some art that almost depicts that
19 where there are so many animals and otters and everything you can
20 imagine.

21 CHARLENE Oh, yes. I'll tell you a story. Our—we walk out to the Kennedy Creek area a
22 lot and out there we were able to watch, uh, geese would come in and sure
23 enough they would have their nests in the grass and when the mother wasn't
24 there we could look and take pictures and then leave quite quickly, you

1 know, because we didn't want to disturb the area, but you stand out there
2 and when no cars are going by it is like, Oooh! You can be taken back into
3 time. I mean if you just stand there and listen, it is just so wonderful to be
4 touched by the natural resources. But I can imagine it. I bet this area was
5 beautiful.

6 JULIA You see a little glimpse like up by Priest Point park there is a finger inlet. And
7 it is very quiet in there and intertidal and just these very places around even
8 in the urban area where you get a—at least for me, I've gotten a little sense,
9 even just visually what it was like, but it is quite altered.

10 CHARLENE Well, I do know this, that this area was highly used as an inter-tribal trading
11 area. People from the north would come down with their great canoes and it
12 was a very important area. I'm also believing that it was primarily—had a lot
13 of wealth of foods and medicinal plants because there are certain areas
14 where only certain medicinal plants will grow with the saltwater and
15 freshwater and estuary dump. Because it changes the acidity of the soil. I
16 had an elder say, "Taste this." So we were tasting dirt. She wanted me to get
17 accustomed to the taste of like a bitter soil and sweet soil and she was trying
18 to explain how that certain plants will grow in certain areas and some will
19 grow in others.

20 JEFF Yeah, I'm glad that you mentioned birds before because, you know, so often
21 tribes are associated with the—again the commercial resources that they are
22 connected with, salmon and shellfish and such—but you know, when you are
23 around and you hear the stories and look at the art work you see how
24 much—how many different birds are involved in the culture in one way or

1 another. Even to the point of legendary birds, but obviously eagles, the
2 raven, crows, birds that are (inaudible), you know . . . the tribes you know,
3 used to have—those birds were as much a part of the daily life as the
4 salmon and shellfish were it is just that people don't see that in the modern
5 day.

6 CHARLENE They don't. I have to share something with you.

7 JULIA Please.

8 CHARLENE I was in the store, pushing the cart around and you know they always have
9 that music booming and you hear people and it is just busy. Out of the blue, I
10 hear the sound of a bird, and I know immediately who it is and so I'm looking
11 around and they are hiding from me, but finally I find them—it was one of my
12 relatives, but instead of yelling, "HEY! Charlene!" It is like they can do the
13 whistle of a certain bird—and I can't make it, but you know, even in this day,
14 our people still have that relationship, with instead of calling my name out it
15 was making that bird noise and I knew who it was immediately. So.

16 IRENE That is really neat.

17 CHARLENE Well, I hope that is very helpful for you.

18 IRENE Very helpful. Thank you so much. Thank you very much.

19 JULIA We so appreciate it.

20 CHARLENE And I hope you are able to get a transcript.

21 JULIA We will. In fact, I was going to suggest that we send it back to you so if you
22 would like to review the transcript.

23 CHARLENE Okay.

24 IRENE Especially some of the spelling of things.

1 JULIA Someone from the state is going to transcribe the tape and maybe we can
2 send that raw transcript back to both of you and you can look at it and make
3 sure that it reflected.

4 CHARLENE Okay.

5 JULIA And make any changes you would suggest. And we may—I don't know, I am
6 just thinking out loud. We don't yet know how entirely how we are going to
7 characterize the information that has been given to us, so we may wish to
8 come back and have you review something. I am not really sure—for
9 accuracy when it is boiled down. We may do that with a number of people
10 that we talk to if—you know, just depending on. I don't know how it is going
11 to go . . . so that all the people we discussed have an opportunity to look at
12 what we are doing.

13 CHARLENE If you can't get a hold of me, please get a hold of Jeff. Jeff is a good tracker.

14 IRENE We will.

15 GROUP (Thank you. Thank you.)
16 (Tape ends.)
17

1 TRANSCRIPT OF: Chinese American Community Interview

2

3 INTERVIEWERS: Irene Sparck, AHBL

4 Donovan Gray, Department of Archaeology and Historic Preservation

5 INTERVIEWEES: Doug Mah, Mayor, City of Olympia

6 Brian Lock

7 DATE DICTATED: 11/26/08

8 DATE TRANSCRIBED: 12/04/08

9

10 The following transcript was prepared by Talk to Type Transcription Services Inc., from MP3
11 files on CD provided by Lillian Springer, Analyst, Department of General Administration, PO
12 Box 41011, Olympia, WA. This is a verbatim transcript of the interview. Any inaudible
13 portions are so indicated.

14

15 Talk to Type Transcription Services, Inc., is a service business and has no financial,
16 personal or other interest in this proceeding.

17

18 Talk to Type Transcription Services

19 1432 N. Shirley St.

20 Tacoma, WA 98406

21

22

23 Phone: (253) 298-5227

24 Fax: (253) 759-3703

1 DOUG And I am Doug Mah with the City of Olympia.

2 DONOVAN And Donovan Gray with Department of Archeology, Historic Preservation.

3 IRENE So one of the things I wanted to add to your introduction Donovan is that we
4 are in no way in this project—we are not trying to rank values or analyze one
5 or the other or anything like that. This is more of a documentation thing and
6 just wanted to—the only way we are analyzing them is comparing to the
7 values and see how—I mean comparing them to the alternatives and seeing
8 how they will be affected by the different alternatives. And also that while we
9 are interested in a lot of the history about the Chinese-American community
10 and the lake, we are trying to step beyond that into the values that have
11 resulted from those. So although I am interested in hearing all the stories
12 what we really want to know about is what has resulted from those. How do
13 people feel about them . . . so, um, I wanted this to be very open ended just
14 to hear what you have to say. I have a few questions, but just wanted to
15 open it up first of all to see if there is anything off the top of your heads that
16 you wanted to say.

17 BRIAN Do you want me to start here?

18 DOUG I think the intent is to be free flowing conversation in part. I guess from my
19 perspective I appreciate the General Administration is acknowledging that
20 there are cultural and historical significance around the lake and that there is
21 some tie to the Chinese-American community. Which it represents a good
22 faith effort on the part of GA to get all the facts around the lake and it's
23 significance not—not just what's already there, but what has been there in
24 the past.

1 (Phone ringing. Laughing.)

2 DOUG There are three phones in here, too. So anyhow, we will just ignore it. So,
3 anyhow I wanted to extend my appreciation to the General Administration for
4 that effort.

5 BRIAN I'd just like to probably add though that just to recognize that there was some
6 history there with not only the Chinese community but the Native American
7 communities—I'm sure with the Squaxin Island Tribe or whoever, Nisqually
8 Tribes that might have been residing here, you know, 18th and 19th century.

9 DOUG And the whole area, I find fascinating because it is a confluence of the bay
10 and the river, um, it has been changed—it has changed and evolved over
11 the years. And things get taken down. Things get washed away. It is in a
12 constant state of change because of its unique location. So often times,
13 history and cultural significance gets lost because it is not present to
14 everyone. It is not like some buildings or some downtowns will give to
15 existing infrastructure, it has been there forever. And it is a constant
16 reminder. So we are always having to remind people of what was there
17 before. That was part of the significance of the historical marker that we
18 have, it is reminds people that there was something here before what you
19 see now . . . I think some people are going to forget that it wasn't that long
20 ago there was a rail yard down there. How quickly we forget what that area
21 on the east side of the road looked like.

22 DONOVAN In fact my father ran rails down here in the 1950s. The last steam powered
23 train of the Northern Pacific came down here.

1 DOUG And one of the discussions that I like to have with people especially as we
2 talk about redevelopment in other areas of our downtown is how Olympia
3 has changed and how our relationship with water has changed. So if you
4 look in photographs of the 1950s, downtown is largely industrial. You see the
5 lumberyards and the mills—it looks like an industrial downtown. And that was
6 also a time when we treated things differently. We felt that pollution—you
7 know the saying, “The key to pollution is dilution.” That if you just dumped it
8 into the sound it would take care of itself. And now we treat Puget Sound
9 very differently and our approaches and how we interact with Puget Sound
10 are very different. So the Capitol Lake area is part of that and it is part of that
11 relationship. And that is also some of the history of the Chinese-Americans.

12 BRIAN Some of the old Chinese community—I know I got one story from Toy Kay,
13 she emailed me yesterday. Some of her family’s history or specifically her
14 father-in-laws history dates back to 1915, when they immigrated here to
15 Olympia from China. Um, it wasn’t exactly a lake then. It was a tide flat. And
16 not only Toy Kay but also my aunt Irene, remember those days before the
17 bridge and before it all stacked up and basically turned into a lake. They
18 remember the homes that were just basically built on—technically I think that
19 was considered the old Chinatown back then. Little Hollywood I think was a
20 district that was referred to—I wish Ed Eckley was here who was a big part
21 of our historic research for the Chinese Heritage project. But he does very
22 specific details on that area back in the late 1930, twentieth centuries—but
23 my aunt Irene and my aunt Poy—they can tell me stories of being able to
24 see the water underneath the floor boards of their house and their homes

1 and that is how they lived. And I am pretty sure, like Doug had mentioned,
2 you know, all the waste and the food—things were just dumped out the
3 window. You know, basically it was thought that the tides would take care of
4 things. Both of them told me by about the early 1940s, those old homes had
5 pretty much been condemned by the city. They were pretty much worn down
6 and torn down—Toy Kay does mention, she vaguely remembers when the—
7 I guess that little—I don't know if you call it a dam, but that—
8 IRENE The Fifth Avenue?
9 BRIAN Yeah, the Fifth Avenue bridge there was built—she thinks it was under
10 Mayor—I believe she mentioned (mumbles to self), yeah, Amanda Smith,
11 she thinks was mayor of Olympia at that time. She thinks it was
12 approximately 1941, but you know obviously your archives, maybe a GA or
13 the city might have more exact dates, I'm sure.
14 DONOVAN Right. In 1951 actually was when the dam was built.
15 BRIAN Oh. Okay.
16 DONOVAN She got the one right.
17 BRIAN Yeah. (Laughs.) Yeah. Usually both of my aunts are pretty good on dates.
18 They just—I mean it is interesting for them to talk about things like the 1945
19 earthquake or '49 earthquakes and, you know, what some of the damage
20 was downtown and how that impacted some of the local business
21 community. (Inaudible) how the downtown kind of changed since those
22 earthquakes. Because it seems like a lot of the old heritage-type buildings,
23 not all of them kind of mixed in with some of the modern looks, you know,
24 just kind of sometimes that's how it goes. That's about all she told me. My

1 aunt pretty much told me the same thing. She didn't live in Olympia that long.
2 They both got married as teens. So this is—we are talking 1930s, maybe
3 early 1940s. They told me those homes on the waterfront near Capitol Lake,
4 but that area there was—it was getting to be pretty worn down. Most of the
5 old businesses, Chinese businesses in the area at that time pretty much left
6 the area after the Depression. So they figured a lot of those Chinese
7 community members probably moved back to the Seattle area to look for
8 work, things like that. Only a handful of families probably stuck around.
9 (Inaudible) . . . they mentioned Fifth and Water streets; that was kind of the
10 vicinity of the old Chinatown. There were laundries. There were small
11 merchants. There were still a handful of old photos and I know Ed Eckley, he
12 sent us the website of the Olympia Chinese community, you can see those
13 old photos. And actually that one picture, it is very good because it was
14 taken professionally. It was that Nettie—I can't remember her last name—but
15 her descendants lived like in the Chicago area. And we, during the Chinese
16 Heritage Project research, we kind of reconnected with her descendants. I
17 mean, the picture of that lady you see in that nice, old, Chinese traditional
18 New Years' celebration dress—I mean, that was her great, great
19 grandmother. So, she was able—she was overjoyed that we did the Chinese
20 Heritage Project and kind of preserved some of her family's history as well.
21 IRENE Can you tell me a little bit more about the community that lived in the float
22 houses around the lake, was it mostly the Chinese-American community who
23 lived in those houses?
24 DOUG Little Hollywood, that area?

1 BRIAN Uh, I think that my dad has a few recollections, because he was very young
2 when he immigrated here. He even told me—but he heard stories of
3 Chinese, like Locks. Like my descendants that lived there, too. The mostly
4 were merchants in that area. Ed would probably tell you there was a lot of
5 farms that were Chinese owned and that early, 20th, late 19th century—it is
6 interesting looking at his website. You get to see that there was a newspaper
7 article written in some of the old Olympian newspapers about vegetables
8 sold by Chinese farmers here in Olympia. There is mention of farms near
9 what is now Eastside Avenue and things like that.

10 DOUG Most of what I know of the area comes through the history books that
11 Shannon or Ed have created for the area and the one story that resonated
12 with me was that some of the Chinese-Americans set up laundries and they
13 would collect the wood, that the remnants if you will, as it kind of floated
14 down the Deschutes river, and they would collect the remnants of the wood
15 from the logging and the mills in the area—use that to boil the water to do
16 laundry. So it was sustainable. (Laughing.)

17 BRIAN Right.

18 DOUG But it was innovative and it was—it took advantage of what was available
19 there. So that's one of the stories that you hear about in that area. And then
20 there is the story of when in many cities, Chinese were—when work became
21 hard to get—were driven out of communities and this—the myth here and
22 the story here is that the Olympia community and the sheriff prevented a
23 mob from putting Chinese-Americans on trains and sending them out or

1 driving them out of the community. Which is a very different story than what
2 occurred in Tacoma.

3 BRIAN Right. More tragic there.

4 DOUG So that is part, you know, some of the Olympia way if you will is something
5 that stands out that early, early on members of these communities opposed
6 such action.

7 BRIAN I think there was a lot more tolerance here in the Olympia area. That is why a
8 lot of the Chinese liked living here. I know Ed if he was here would probably
9 say the same thing. Olympia did avoid a lot of the violence that areas—
10 Chinese communities, business, Seattle, and in Tacoma—there just seemed
11 like amore tolerant community. The Chinese were part of the local business
12 community. They probably resided in what was Little Hollywood, mainly
13 because of the employment opportunities. I mean if you look around the city
14 right now, the streets, the cobblestone streets that are underneath asphalt of
15 course right now—but occasionally when they do construction they do
16 expose those cobblestone streets—that was constructed by Chinese labor. A
17 lot of local railroads were constructed by Chinese labor. The dikes. And the
18 Nisqually Wildlife Refuge were constructed by Chinese laborers . . . I am
19 trying to think of some other things.

20 IRENE Do you know the line that used to go around the lake on Deschutes
21 Parkway, was that constructed (voice fades)?

22 BRIAN I think so. Ed would probably have a more firm answer or maybe Shannon
23 Stevenson. It's possible . . . I am trying to think of some other things I have

1 heard over the years. You know my dad tells me the story, you know, the old
2 Olympic Outfitters, which used to be the old Olympia train station—
3 DOUG Mmhmm.
4 BRIAN Uh, one of my relatives owned the China Clipper restaurant, which used to
5 be—used to be quite a thriving business back in the day because of the train
6 station. You know, it was a Chinese restaurant there—it did pretty well. You
7 know obviously (laughs) it doesn't really have that reputation now. It is kind
8 of a rundown place people try to avoid, but . . . (Mumbling.) (Laughing.) It
9 has probably changed hands like ten times over the last—
10 DONOVAN Don't post on YouTube.
11 BRIAN Yeah. Yeah, the funny thing is about a lot of local Chinese business
12 community is that they kind of established in areas in South Puget Sound
13 that you probably didn't see a whole lot of other communities of color try to
14 set up businesses. Like you see Chinese businesses in places like Olympia
15 back in those years and like South Bend, Raymond—um, you know, Grays
16 Harbor—these were early Chine—I mean they were pretty entrepreneurial
17 back then and I think they saw the same thing here in the south sound areas
18 that you know—I'm sure they faced a lot of racism and opposition but you
19 know they found their niche here and (voice fades). What is local Chinese
20 restaurants, laundries . . .
21 IRENE Besides as mentioned, the logs coming down to the lake and laundries using
22 that to start there fires for laundry, can you think of any other examples of
23 how the lake might have served businesses or business?

1 DOUG You know, the—the single most retold story over and over again was when
2 Governor Lock was governor and the story about his father and how long it
3 took him to move, what? Half a mile.

4 BRIAN Yeah.

5 DOUG And so, I think in that case, the governor's father was a houseboy?

6 BRIAN Yes.

7 DOUG So—

8 BRIAN It was either his father or his grandfather—

9 DOUG I want to say it was his father, but I think there was some—I mean it is a
10 similar experience with my family where they served as houseboys. They
11 came over as teens and served and south (inaudible) neighborhood is
12 approximately to the capitol campus, I think you had some of that as well, in
13 addition to the laundry and restaurants and merchandise, dry good sales. So
14 that is another area that you have some history, some oral history there.

15 IRENE Can you think of any holiday traditions or anything like that associated with
16 either history or today?

17 DOUG There is the Bon Odori but that is the Japanese-American festival. And that
18 occurs by the way, on Water Street. And afterwards they do the tradition with
19 the lanterns.

20 BRIAN Floating of the lanterns.

21 DOUG So that is another of the festivals and traditions that have risen around here
22 but it is not directly tied to Chinese-American but is one that you had missed
23 when you were mentioning Lake Fair and things like that. But I don't think the
24 Chinese-American community has anything specifically tied to—

1 BRIAN Outside of the Dragon Boat Festival, which has a huge following in other
2 cities, obviously. Josephine—I can't remember her last name—she is a
3 professor at St. Martin's University, um, she helps the efforts of starting the
4 dragon boat races here in Olympia which have a history of dating back
5 centuries in China. And I know they borrow the boats that are used in
6 Tacoma, but those races have been held in Capitol Lake the past couple of
7 years.

8 DOUG At least three or four years.

9 DONOVAN Four years I think. Harry Stubb came from St. Martins to talk with us.

10 BRIAN It is not as big, I mean you only need to go to Vancouver, BC or somewhere
11 to see how big the dragon boat races are and Hong Kong, I mean you get
12 hundreds of thousands of people—

13 DONOVAN But she says its getting bigger.

14 BRIAN It is getting bigger.

15 DOUG It is getting bigger and St. Martin's is definitely—

16 DONOVAN Twenty-four boats this year.

17 BRIAN Oh really.

18 IRENE What else happens at the event? Is it just a race or is there other stuff?

19 BRIAN They have had some other cultural events there. Chinese community I know
20 has kind of hosted some entertainment and some food booths and is trying
21 to kind of promote some of the culture, industry—and I know St. Martins has
22 something there and some of their local student associations.

23 DONOVAN Keep expanding it each year.

1 BRIAN But historically, historically, I'm just—I'm thinking, that Little Hollywood
2 area—I know some of the old photos of Olympia had some—they showed
3 some old Chinese New Year festivals here.

4 IRENE I read a quote on them about firecrackers going off all day.

5 BRIAN Yeah, they don't know—a lot of the photos they have, we don't know exact
6 dates, or who took the photo but they are there and it says Chinese
7 celebration in Olympia, circa like 1905 or something. So there is evidence
8 that there were larger lunar New Year events.

9 DOUG But here in the city of Olympia we don't celebrate the lunar New Year in our
10 downtown. There is no—you know, the traditional line dance through the
11 street and firecrackers and all that.

12 IRENE No official celebration?

13 DOUG No official—

14 BRIAN Not.

15 DOUG Not in downtown. I mean there—

16 BRIAN The Chinese community does host something every year.

17 IRENE Is there an actual, um, like a group with a name?

18 BRIAN Olympia Area Chinese Fellowship.

19 IRENE Yeah, I thought I saw that.

20 BRIAN It is a local community organization and they host a Chinese New Year party.

21 IRENE Do they do the thing (voice fades)?

22 BRIAN I think we have talked about it.

23 DONOVAN That would be a good tradition to start.

24 DOUG It is cold and wet and rainy.

1 GROUP (Laughing.)

2 BRIAN Lunar New Year normally falls in January or February—it is just not
3 convenient to have anything outdoors around here. No guaranteed of good
4 weather, that’s for sure.

5 IRENE Lets go ahead and jump up to today—we spent a lot of time on history—kind
6 of a touchy-feely question, but how does the lake make you or people that
7 you know from the Chinese-American community feel, being their long
8 history . . . feel.

9 DONOVAN Is there still a sense of identification with the lake area that is significant
10 within the community?

11 BRIAN I tried to get (inaudible) and some of my relatives here. (Inaudible) seem like
12 it was any close bond to it to this day. I mean it is—

13 DOUG You know, I think the feeling that I always have when we are down there and
14 we are walking and we try to envision what Little Hollywood was like and that
15 whole area is one of—I don’t want to use the word pride—because that is
16 where recent immigrants came and then they were able to leave. I mean it
17 was a starting point. And it’s a very traditional, very common immigrant
18 theme of coming some place that isn’t perhaps most desirable place to live
19 and then working your way, you know, through a whole lot of hard work, out
20 of that situation. So when you talk to families about immigrant experience,
21 that is always, you know, well, grandpa came over and, you know, he did this
22 and then they did that—you know, there is these oral traditions of how, you
23 know, your dad was able to go to law school. And it is all built on this work
24 ethic. So that is what I think when I go down there and I look at the historical

1 marker and I think about the families here is there was this incredible work
2 ethic that enabled families to leave that area. And for my family, it is
3 interesting talking to my grandmothers about this, is that they don't tend to
4 dwell on the difficult times—and that is why I think sometimes we don't have
5 a lot of recognition of, oh, you know, that was really hard times down there
6 and instead we are more focused on the positive things and the things that
7 helped move out of situations and having addressed that. So I always have a
8 sense of pride and try to envision what's down there and the fact that it is not
9 there and we need to remind people becomes more important because that
10 immigrant story is such an important component of Americana. And it is
11 common across cultures. So that is what I think.

12 BRIAN That's good. That's a good way of thinking about that. That's kind of why I
13 got involved in the Chinese Heritage Marker Project and this is where a lot of
14 people got their start, you know, when they first got here. And I think if Ed
15 was here he'd tell you the Chinese community has been here since before
16 the Civil War and he proves that by saying—showing us a—he showed me
17 at least a copy of a newspaper article from the newspaper back then that the
18 old—where the Urban Onion downtown—there used to be the old hotel. I
19 mean, they bragged that they had this cooking from a Chinese cook. I forget
20 the guy's name. It is mentioned that someone from our culture is mentioned
21 in a newspaper here back 150 years ago.

22 DONOVAN I didn't realize that it was that early. I generally associate the Chinese
23 immigration with rail construction in the 1880s and '70s.

1 BRIAN Right. Well, I think that is where you see a lot of the large migration and of
2 course if you remember the main port of entry for all Chinese immigrants is
3 Port Townsend. You know there is a big area up there they still refer to as
4 the Chinese gardens because that was a huge Chinese farming community.
5 And the old post office up there is the old (inaudible) you know, we used to
6 import a lot of goods and things. The reason why Chinese labor was
7 originally brought here because you are right, the railroads, the gold rush up
8 in British Columbia and Alaska. And there was actually some gold, silver,
9 whatever found up in north central Washington, too, like in Curlew and
10 Orient, which was actually named after an old Chinese labor camp. So,
11 (voice fades).

12 IRENE Where exactly is there a marker around here?

13 BRIAN It is at the Heritage Fountain, right behind Traditions.

14 DONOVAN Fifth and Water.

15 DOUG Fifth and Water. It is a small marker. I mean it's—

16 BRIAN Yeah, we are talking, yeah—

17 DOUG And it lays out some history and there is some photographs. You can't
18 really—when you are driving by, you won't see it.

19 IRENE Yeah. I'll get out.

20 DOUG Yeah. It's—if you—you are going down Fifth Avenue, so you'll park in the
21 parking meters then, across the street from the Oyster House, it would be to
22 their east. It is on the eastern side of the east property there against the
23 building walls.

1 IRENE Okay, so, have you guys had a chance to—Donovan explained some of the
2 alternatives that we are looking at for the lake, the restoring the estuary,
3 (inaudible) basin estuary. Do you have anything off the top of your head?
4 Feelings about that—how you or people in your community feel about each
5 alternative?

6 BRIAN I can say I think the Chinese community members that have some historical,
7 you know, family background with this—the downtown, with the Capitol Lake
8 area—I mean—I know it meant a lot of them, (inaudible) they, my aunt, both
9 aunts still remember the lake, the tide flow, and the smells, you know, during
10 the tide, when the tide's out—I mean they still share things like that. It would
11 be good to have I guess, just around the lake, any—

12 DOUG It is hard to say, you know, would an estuary or a lake, or would, you know,
13 the physical nature of the lake be significant culturally. I don't think it
14 necessarily would. But recognition that something significant happened there
15 is important.

16 BRIAN Right.

17 DOUG One of the things, and the marker is a good start for the city of Olympia. We
18 also have Percival Landing, which is the boardwalk that rings Budd Inlet, and
19 we are in the process of redesigning and rebuilding Percival Landing. The
20 current plan has three—what they have termed pavilions. And each pavilion
21 has its own theme. One pavilion the theme is the maritime history here in
22 Olympia. Maritime being anything having to do with anybody touching the
23 water, so everything from the Squaxin Island Tribal canoes, the merchants
24 moving stuff back and forth, the old ferries, all of that type of information will

1 be posted there. The second pavilion is planned to be dedicated to the
2 Squaxin Island Tribe so that they can retell their history in a way that is
3 respectful and a way that is accurate. One of the unique things that the parks
4 department has and wants to continue to do is provide audio recordings of
5 the history, so if you go down to our downtown and a lot of our art pieces
6 have a number that you can call, so you can take your cell phone, you dial
7 the number and you get a recording that tells you about the piece. They also
8 envision something similar for the pavilions. It is really important for the
9 Squaxin Tribe because so much of their history is down orally. And
10 maintaining the language is really important, so to be able to hear stories in
11 the native tongue is going to be really significant. And then the third pavilion
12 is going to be dedicated to the Chinese-American experience here because
13 of its connection to Capitol Lake and the significance of remembering what
14 occurred there because there are no structures anymore. They were wood
15 buildings. There is no piece of distinctive stone architecture that you can say
16 is the family association or whatever. So that is something that the city is
17 doing and it seems to make the most sense given the amount of change that
18 has gone on in our downtown and specifically the waterfront. So I think
19 highlighting the significance of the area—that this was a starting point for so
20 many—that this was a place where you could come and through a lot of hard
21 work be able to end up having a family member in the governor's office is a
22 story that the Chinese-Americans in this area want to tell and retell over and
23 over again.

1 IRENE You mentioned that by 1940s most of the Chinese-American community had
2 left that area, buildings were torn down and the town—the dam was built in
3 1951, so I have a question about when it was built if—you mentioned that
4 your aunts had some memory of that going in—are you aware of any conflict
5 or feelings about when the dam was built?

6 DONOVAN (Inaudible) created change.

7 BRIAN They didn't specify anything specifically. I think that by about that time they
8 had homes in other parts of Olympia. I mean my aunt told me even though
9 she was very young at the time, she remembered those homes in that Little
10 Hollywood area being very worn out. I mean they are exposed to saltwater
11 all the time and I don't think they were preserve all that well, so you know,
12 just hearing those stories of seeing the water underneath the floorboards,
13 stuff like that, that's what they remember as a part of their early married life I
14 guess, and these kind of—

15 DOUG It sounds like they remember it but they don't necessarily want to relive it.

16 BRIAN Relive it.

17 GROUP (Laughing.)

18 DOUG Again, that is the immigrant experience is that, you know, it was important,
19 we want to remember it, but you don't necessarily want to relive those times
20 or those places.

21 BRIAN Right. I'm sure they didn't have things like running water and things like that
22 back then, so you know, once they got their house with running water and
23 indoor plumbing, I think it is just like, yeah, those days are behind them, I
24 guess.

1 IRENE That was good but . . .

2 DOUG Yeah. Yeah. (Laughing.)

3 BRIAN I asked about the bridge and the dam and she goes, “Yeah, I remember it.”

4 That was about it. I don’t think it dispute their lives or their businesses. Um,

5 obviously, that, you know, they worked in businesses where Hannah’s and

6 Saigon Rendezvous is—that block, if I’m not mistaken is still owned by

7 members of my family, the Lock family. You know, that Hannah’s, Saigon

8 Rendezvous

9 GROUP (Mumblings of street names.)

10 BRIAN Yeah, that was—it is mentioned in the marker, if you go there that Sam Lock,

11 one of his sons was still running as of not too long ago. His name is Hugh

12 Lock. He is well into his late 80s right now. That was owned by his father. His

13 father bought that property back in late-19th, 20th century, so it has been in

14 the family for years and years and years and just rented out those buildings

15 for a couple businesses now.

16 DOUG You know what I—listening to Brian talk his family and stuff—the thing that

17 resonates with me is that I am listening to him tell his story and I am thinking,

18 “That’s just like my family.” Because the Mau family still owns a block of retail

19 stores or whatever in Madera, California, which is, where my grandfather

20 started his dry goods store. And so it so it stayed in the family and it is still in

21 the family and I am thinking, man, well that’s just like us, but you know, down

22 in California. And it is those types of similarities that are important. You

23 know, the history replays itself over and over again. And I don’t know if this

24 story for the Lock family as to why and how they purchased property, but the

1 story in our family is that they were renting and grandpa was afraid that he
2 was going to get kicked out so he decided, well, I'm going to buy my own
3 building and that was what—the fear of discrimination and losing his
4 livelihood that forced him to think, well, maybe I can do something different.
5 And the other thing that they did in Madera was they built their own house
6 because nobody would sell to them. So you hear these stories, and I hear
7 the story about what happened here in Olympia and I think about my own
8 family. And that is kind of fun to be able to see the real distinctions, or not
9 distinctions, but similarities between families and the history here. So my
10 own—my grandfather, the same one that bought the property in Madera was
11 a house boy just like Governor Locke's father or grandfather. I mean, you
12 know, you hear the same stories over and over again and it is a good
13 reminder . . . we are going to start talking about restaurants next—also a
14 common theme.

15 BRIAN That is a big Lock family theme is restaurants here.

16 DOUG My mom's had . . .

17 BRIAN It was well known that every Chinese restaurant in the South Sound all the
18 way down to Raymond, South Bend were Lock owned. Everyone in Seattle
19 knew that. It was just like a—they said, "Oh where do you live?" I grew up in
20 Shelton—"You must be a Lock." Storeowners in Seattle would tell me. I said,
21 "Yeah, how did you know?" "Trust me, we know." You guys have a monopoly
22 . . .

23 IRENE I think I am out of specific questions. Nothing you guys said is really
24 (inaudible).

1 BRIAN I really wish Ed was here. I know he had another meeting today, but he really
2 does have interesting historic nuggets about the Chinese community and he
3 is very familiar with very specific parts of Olympia where Chinese, not only
4 businesses, but some farms used to be, and he really digs deep into
5 archives and all business census-type records—he is very intuitive about
6 stuff like that. That’s why it was really enjoyable working with him.

7 IRENE Does he live down here?

8 BRIAN He lives in Tacoma. He does a lot of contract work I know with the Wing
9 Luke Asian Museum up in Seattle with some of their archival work and
10 restoration work. Especially with their new museum, the new or the old Kong
11 Yick building up there, so . . . but yeah, I would, if you had the time, talk with
12 him. He has done a lot of research; especially in the south sound area or
13 throughout Washington State I should say, too.

14 DOUG So, you know, the biggest challenge here in Olympia is the fact that we don’t
15 have a Chinatown like Seattle. Tacoma doesn’t have a Chinatown either but
16 probably for very opposite reasons that we don’t have one here. So we are
17 always looking for opportunities to remind people and that is why I
18 appreciate GA being sensitive here and, you know, we started with the
19 historical marker and we started with Percival Landing—it is all about how
20 we relate to the water here, but we recognize that there are no buildings, so
21 we have to recreate that in markers or in history or in dedications so that is
22 really a challenge I think for GA. Regardless of what direction you go in with
23 regards to the physical design of the lake or the estuary, it’s already gone,
24 the physical structures associated with the Chinese-American community.

1 BRIAN Even though the physical structures are gone I think there are still a lot of
2 stories and there is only a handful of people that remember that right now
3 from around the lake area. So it is good you are doing this now.

4 DONOVAN Of course we also benefit from the Jefferson (inaudible) (voice fades).

5 BRIAN So you have been working on—is it Susan (inaudible).

6 DONOVAN Well, the state archives purchased the Jefferson collection last year and
7 there were some restrictions on use of that until January of '09 and then they
8 will be (voice fades). But yeah, that was a very fortunate acquisition.

9 BRIAN Because the Chinese community tried to—you know, our Chinese Heritage
10 Project tried to work with—when I met Susan, she had the old Jefferson
11 photo collection and she was very (voice fades). I am glad the state archives
12 has them now.

13 DONOVAN And then the—

14 BRIAN It would be a travesty if it wasn't displayed to the public.

15 DONOVAN Right. And then the CLAMP project purchased rights to some photographs of
16 (inaudible). So those we do have. But also I mean this is a very good
17 reminder because as part of the public education process, the CLAMP
18 (inaudible) series of informational signs around Capitol Lake which will be up
19 for—we don't know, only a year or two or until final actions are taken. But
20 then those are going to converted to interpretive signs. And certainly one of
21 those will be about the (inaudible). So will make sure that one of those will be
22 dedicated to the Chinese Heritage community and compliment but no
23 duplicate what is in the Heritage (inaudible). Take that back and pass that on

1 to (voice fades) . . . anything else? No. This has been terrific. Thank you so
2 much for your time.
3 IRENE This is great.
4 (End of recording.)

1 TRANSCRIPT OF: Ralph and Karen Munro

2

3 INTERVIEWER: Betsy Geller, AHBL

4 INTERVIEWEES: Ralph Munro and Karen Munro

5 DATE DICTATED: November 21, 2008

6 DATE TRANSCRIBED: 12/10/08

7

8 The following transcript was prepared by Talk to Type Transcription Services Inc., from MP3
9 files on CD provided by Lillian Springer, Analyst, Department of General Administration, PO
10 Box 41011, Olympia, WA. This is a verbatim transcript of the interview. Any inaudible
11 portions are so indicated.

12

13 Talk to Type Transcription Services, Inc., is a service business and has no financial,
14 personal or other interest in this proceeding.

15

16 Talk to Type Transcription Services

17 1432 N. Shirley St.

18 Tacoma, WA 98406

19

20

21

22 Phone: (253) 298-5227

1 Fax: (253) 759-3703

2

3

4 BETSY (Tape begins mid-sentence.)

5 . . . 21st, 2008 and this is an interview with Ralph and Karen Munro for the
6 Capitol Lake Basin study of cultural and spiritual values.

7 (Tape stops.)

8 BETSY Start that and I think, maybe I'll just put it on the floor here . . . and then—

9 RALPH Do you want to ask us questions?

10 BETSY I'm going to ask you some questions—

11 RALPH Okay.

12 BETSY But I am going to give you—this is a description of the alternatives that are
13 being considered. Mostly I am going to ask you just sort of historical
14 background questions, but I don't know how familiar you are with the
15 alternatives.

16 RALPH No. I haven't been . . .

17 KAREN Does this relate to the isthmus question?

18 RALPH No. This is related to the lake period.

19 KAREN Oh, the lake.

20 BETSY So the lake is silting up with silt that is carried in from the river and GA is
21 looking at four alternatives—they had some other alternatives but they have
22 narrowed it down to four and they have done a number of studies and the
23 study of cultural and spiritual values is the last one in this phase. So, the
24 alternatives are as a baseline, they are studying the status quo, which

1 means doing nothing, which is not really a feasible alternative but it is
2 included as a “No action” alternative. Then the “Managed lake” alternative,
3 which means actively dredging and managing the lake to keep it as it is. And
4 then an alternative where the dam is breached and the lake becomes an
5 estuary. And the last alternative is what they are calling the split basin, which
6 is that there would be a divider put in the lake so it would create a—

7 RALPH Yeah, I see what you mean.

8 BETSY —reflecting pool for the capitol and then part of it would be an estuary.

9 RALPH Okay, fire away.

10 BETSY Okay. First I would really like it if you could tell me just a little bit about the
11 lake and its significance to Olympia, both now and in history.

12 RALPH Well, I think when you look at the history of the state capitol and why the
13 capitol is located where it is and so forth, the whole purpose of putting the
14 building up on that hill which was just a farm was that it would look up the
15 sound and the Puget Sound would be—you know, it was kind of the crown of
16 the end of Puget Sound and there is no question about that, in that. Can you
17 hear me okay?

18 BETSY Yes.

19 RALPH You know everybody talks about the Wilder and White design but there were
20 designs long before Wilder and White. They put the territorial capitol up there
21 on the hill and then the first building they started under construction in the
22 late 1880s and ‘90s—the state went broke, but that foundation laid there for
23 many, many years and that was a big magnificent capitol building too. And
24 then the state went broke because of the depression in the ‘90s—1890s.

1 And then when the state had money again in the 1920s, they came along
2 and took the Wilder and White design. But, I know this because my
3 grandfather was a stone carver on the building and so we had a lot of
4 conversations as children about the capitol building, its location, why it is
5 there relative to Puget Sound and so forth. And you don't—I don't think you
6 really appreciate the capitol building until—well let's say building—until you
7 are about eight miles up the sound, you look back down and you realize its
8 position and location and what it looks like from the middle of the bay and so
9 forth. The reflecting pond idea is—these capitols moved west—the reflecting
10 pond idea was really born out of, in some ways, what they were able to do
11 with the swamp in Washington, D.C. to make a reflecting pond and so forth
12 in, around and close to that capitol. And I think that it kind of was born out of
13 that. Now it could be from other designs elsewhere too, but I would argue
14 that the lake—maybe you would say that the lake at full tide in the old days
15 was what the artist dreamed or the lake dammed up today was what the
16 artist dreamed. But we have learned a lot about estuaries and we have
17 learned a lot about rivers, we've learned a lot about silt and so forth since
18 that time. And I suppose if I had to look at those alternatives, if I had argued
19 for one, I would argue for the north end, the lower end of the lake, be kept as
20 a lake and the upper end from the steam plant on up being allowed to be a
21 natural estuary. And I don't believe you have to dredge. We don't—we have
22 a pond here that in a small form is like the Capitol Lake, but what we do is
23 we open the dam up from October/November all the way through April so the
24 fish run, all that kind of stuff happens and in the summer time we close it and

1 have a very beautiful pond. And I think you could do that—and a lot of that
2 silt just flushes out naturally. Now the Port of Olympia will fight that because
3 they don't want the silt down there . . . and channel people and so forth, but
4 I'm not sure why Capitol Lake ever has to be dredged, if you let nature take
5 its course it would probably do just fine. So I would lower the dam so the
6 lake—there is a lake in front of the capitol most of the time, but in the
7 wintertime, let the tide ebb and flow.

8 KAREN Yeah, I would like to see it as natural as possible, you know, so we aren't
9 doing a lot of artificial things. I would like to look at studies that have studied
10 impact on fish and the whole marine life because I think that however if you
11 go down to keeping it most natural (voice fades) best.

12 RALPH The dilemma is those months of June, July and August when you have long
13 low tides during the day, if it is a big mud flat area—it used to be not just a
14 mud flat, it was a smelly mud flat, then you are going to have a lot of people
15 very upset and so forth, but I think you could do that with elevation of the
16 dam where you could keep water in the lower level in the north end of the
17 lake and let the rest of it be kept an estuary and I think it would probably
18 work pretty well.

19 KAREN So is that the dual basin estuary?

20 RALPH No, no. I don't like that at all!

21 KAREN That's a little bit different, huh?

22 RALPH They're putting a dam right up the middle of it once again screwing around
23 with nature.

1 BETSY So what can you tell me about the relationship of the lake to the Olmsted
2 brother's plan?

3 RALPH Well, Olmsted's were famous for lakes. I mean they were famous for working
4 around the lakes. I mean, you could look at that at Lake Washington and
5 see—the whole Seattle parks system is designed around the lakes. And
6 everywhere else the Olmsted's worked, if they had water, they would move
7 people back—they would move the buildings back from the water and they
8 would put grass and trees and widen out that kind of vista. And that is what
9 they—they were way ahead of their time. And we have many people now
10 going back and looking at it and that's—frankly in all the years in state
11 government, that's kind of the design we followed when we created Heritage
12 Park. When we created Marathon Park—all that you know used to be junk all
13 the way around the lake. And that was a hard, long expensive job. But now
14 we have captured this lake and then we've got parks all the way around it,
15 but I do not think you can just walk away and say you are going to have no
16 water there for six or seven hours a day during the summer time. That's
17 going to be a tough sell.

18 KAREN Well, the parks are (Voice fades.)

19 BETSY So does the lake serve in your mind as an image of statehood or significance
20 to people outside of Olympia? Can you speak to that a little bit?

21 RALPH Well, I don't.

22 KAREN It is part of the Northwest. I mean water is the Northwest. I don't see it as a
23 specific part of the capitol and such but if you have visitors from out of state

1 coming, it is (inaudible) for them to see the beautiful lake along with the
2 green trees and the state capitol building.

3 RALPH Most people have no understanding why the capitol is in Olympia. And the
4 reason the capitol is in Olympia is really, Puget Sound—the settlers on the
5 west side of the Puget Sound could come down, you know, (inaudible) could
6 come down by Indian canoe and later by steamboat right to Olympia and
7 they—they occasionally took small boats and dredges and barges up into
8 Tumwater and so forth but the port was in Percival. It was on the saltwater
9 side of what we now consider the lake. The other reason the—the people
10 from eastern Washington—you know, you have to remember when we
11 started this state, there was no route over Snoqualmie Pass. That hadn't
12 happened yet. So the people of eastern Washington came down the
13 Columbia River and they walked from Astoria north to Willapa Bay—they
14 went up Willapa Bay by boats, they walked over land through Grays Harbor,
15 then they came up through Grays Harbor and they came up the Chehalis
16 River up to Black River and they came into Black Lake. And Black Lake is
17 the only lake in the state that I know of that flows out of each end. One to
18 the Pacific Ocean, one to Puget Sound. And they came down—you can go
19 up there and see the channel today—they came down the channel on this
20 end and that flows right down into that cove on the lake where the salmon
21 are. And so that was the Indian trail to Puget Sound. And that is the way the
22 first governor came. When Governor Stevens first came they came on that
23 Indian trail. So the capitol was a place that you could get to from anywhere in
24 the state of Washington. And even though it is way over here, it became kind

1 of a center location. Because there were bases of population in the state
2 then. One was basically up around Bellingham, Port Townsend, Port
3 Blakely, Port Gamble, Port Madison and the other was over in eastern
4 Washington where they were wheat farming—way over in the Palouse. So
5 those were kind of the two areas you had to get people from to the capitol. It
6 was Black Lake and Capitol. They didn't call it Capitol Lake then because it
7 wasn't a lake, it was part of the sound, but that is the reason the building was
8 there and of course up on that high vista spot where it can look out in both
9 directions, you could look out towards the Black Lake and out towards the
10 ocean and you could look straight up the sound.

11 KAREN Does anybody want a glass of water?

12 BETSY I understand that the original train depot was there also?

13 RALPH Well, there was a depot downtown but there was never the main line, ever.
14 That was merely a depot from a sideline. There was a terrible fight over
15 where the capitol was going to be designated or located. And some people
16 wanted Olympia, but the railroad people wanted Tacoma. And then of course
17 when it came to a vote, the two other places that were on the ballot were
18 North Yakima and Ellensburg. And if you go to Ellensburg today you will still
19 see Capitol Way up the middle of Ellensburg—they named it that so they
20 would hopefully get the capitol and you can see the little mansion they built
21 in Ellensburg for the governor to live in. But over, on this side, the fight was
22 between—Seattle wasn't even in existence—the fight was between Tacoma
23 and Olympia. So when the first railroad came west and came up from the
24 Columbia River, the builders of the railroad skirted waaay around Olympia.

1 They put it—you know the depot is nine miles out of town. And the only thing
2 that ever came to Olympia were spur lines. There was never a main line
3 here. There were two depots downtown—it was one at the base of the hill of
4 the lake there—I don't know if that (inaudible) is still there or not. And then
5 there was another one over at—well, the Outfitter Store is in it now, Fourth
6 and—those were the two depots, but they were spur lines off the main line.
7 Have you ever been to Olympia's railroad station?

8 BETSY I have not.

9 RALPH It is nine miles, at least, maybe 10 miles out of town and that was intentional
10 by Tacoma to keep the capitol away from Olympia. Keep the railroad away
11 from the (inaudible). If you go to Tacoma, right on the hillside there you'll see
12 Stadium High School—it just got restored. They built—well that wasn't built
13 as a high school; that was built as the grand hotel at the end of the railroad
14 and then, you know, later was converted to a high school. So that was all
15 part of the fight.

16 BETSY What do you know about the Olympia Brewery's bottling plant and its relation
17 to the river and the lake?

18 RALPH Well, they had—at high—at flood tide, you could—this bay is just like that
19 bay. You look out here and half the time the bay is totally empty, the other
20 half of the time, the bay has got a little water. And for a few hours it has a
21 flood tide or a high tide. So they would move barges and sculls and—you'll
22 see all these pictures of steam boats going up to the brewery—well, they
23 were small boats because the most water they ever had in there was about
24 six or seven feet and so they would run boats up to the base of where the

1 brewery is—I'm sure they loaded beer there at some point, but they were
2 also—I think there was a foundry up there—of course that is where the first
3 settlement was, was right there at Tumwater Falls. And everybody around—
4 it was where the mill was and that's where they cut the lumber and so forth—
5 Olympia is vastly different today than it was then because they filled in most
6 of Olympia. There were bays that I don't know how I could describe them to
7 you, I'm not sure how familiar you are with downtown—

8 BETSY I've seen a map of the shoreline and the changes in shoreline.

9 RALPH Yeah. You know where City Hall is? Where City Hall is, the bay came right
10 up into there and farther up, all the way to the base of the freeway. And the
11 church that we go to, First United Methodist Church, was originally down
12 where the—oh, the downtown funeral home Mills and Mills or something. It
13 was right in the middle of the city. There is asphalt for eight blocks all the
14 way around it. But the way that church was built was the mill owners told the
15 minister that they would keep cutting lumber and as much as he could float
16 in one day he could have. And he floated it right down and built the church
17 right next to the bay. Well now the church is in the middle of the city. So you
18 know, it was much, much different than it is today.

19 BETSY So do you know of any—when the lake was created in 1951, were there
20 conflicts? Are there stories about that?

21 RALPH I don't know of any.

22 BETSY No?

23 RALPH Drew Crooks might. Or—

24 BETSY What about Ruth Ann?

1 RALPH Well . . . yeah she might.

2 KAREN Somebody who was young and live here when they were young and her
3 parents lived here too. Ruth Ann Hanowitz she owns Dreams.

4 RALPH She's a sweet lady . . . uh, you might ask that question of Drew Crooks or
5 Derek Valley. They are retired from the museum last year. Those guys might
6 know some stories.

7 KAREN We were too young—

8 RALPH Well we weren't around here. We were up in Bellingham.

9 BETSY Does the lake serve educational functions in the community now or has it in
10 the past that you know of?

11 RALPH Oh yeah. We used to have a—used to be a major fishery area there over in
12 whatever they call that cove. And tons and tons of school kids used to go
13 there and watch how they, you know—up on the upper end of the lake above
14 the falls, there is the hatchery, right there between the brewery and the—
15 right in the middle of the park. There is a fish ladder there. Lots and lots of
16 kids have learned about salmon spawning there. Thousands of kids. Many
17 people—you know, you talk about the battle between the sea lions and the
18 salmon and so forth, well if you go down to where the chicken place is—it is
19 something else now, just an office building—Kentucky Fried Chicken down
20 there, I think—where the dam is.

21 KAREN The ugliest building.

22 BETSY Oh yeah, that building.

23 RALPH Yeah. Yeah. Well, that, you know you could sit there and watch the seals
24 picking off the salmon as they go through, watch the salmon go up by the

1 thousands. So yeah, education-wise—I mean I see school buses parked
2 there all the time.

3 BETSY So that is an ongoing thing?

4 RALPH For as long as I can—in town, yeah. And a lot of people fish in Capitol Lake
5 because where the salmon are milling, waiting to run, they would lay in the
6 lake. Also, a lot of people would—you know, other activities. Hydroplane
7 racing. It used to be the best swimming beach in town—the only swimming
8 beach was really in Capitol Lake. So it was a very—you know, gathering
9 point.

10 BETSY Is there another swimming beach now?

11 RALPH No. You know this county has more saltwater waterfront than almost any
12 other county and there are only three or four swimming beaches. It is awful.
13 It is embarrassing. And I—they don't like me to bring it up downtown but I've
14 always advocated for—you know you should be able to swim in Capitol
15 Lake. It should be clean enough to swim in that lake. And we swim here all
16 the time and—in the summer time—even Priest Point Park used to be a
17 good swimming park then the pollution got so bad. Look where you—I'm not
18 suggesting you should be a part of it, but—look at Seattle, you've got
19 swimming beaches everywhere.

20 BETSY Sure.

21 RALPH All around the lake. And this is crazy that we don't have an opportunity to
22 swim in this lake.

23 BETSY And I actually swim in Green Lake now in the summer. I didn't for a while but
24 they cleaned it up.

1 RALPH Well, Green Lake and I'm not so sure I'd swim in Lake Union, but Green
2 Lake and Lake Washington—my gosh, I see people, you know, I see poor
3 people coming down to go swimming in the lake and that's what it should be.
4 You shouldn't have to join a damn athletic club to go swim and that's what
5 you have to do in this town. It's not right.

6 BETSY So would you say that was a big loss to the community?

7 RALPH Oh absolutely. And I think they are embarrassed about it. They don't want to
8 talk about it. And I think it should be talked about.

9 BETSY Are there are changes that came about because of growth of algae and
10 sediment and changes in the lake—are there other ways that that has
11 affected the community?

12 RALPH Well, I think that you know for the most part, the changes that have
13 happened in the last 20 years around the lake have probably improved it
14 except the swimming thing and—there is one other factor I wish I'd never
15 voted for and I voted for it and I made just a huge mistake in that—the way
16 we designed Heritage Park, we put that wall along the shoreline and we
17 should have had natural shoreline. That wall is—and I brought it up at the
18 very end because I finally realized that this is wrong—I was on the capitol
19 committee and they just went berserk. So I just backed away. But we won't
20 let anybody else build a bulkhead anywhere because we know it damages
21 habitat and fish and beaches and all that stuff, but we put a wall down half
22 that lake and that wall should be removed.

23 BETSY Why do you think the wall was chosen?

24 RALPH Oh it was just the design, the architect.

1 BETSY It wasn't for the fair or anything like that?

2 RALPH Oh, no, no, no. It was just a design to stabilize the shoreline. But, you know,
3 we live and learn.

4 BETSY Do you think the lake has a different meaning for people who have lived in
5 Olympia a long time versus to new citizens or the kids?

6 RALPH Yeah. Yeah. I think it has whole different meaning to like the Native
7 Americans, real old-timers who swam there, people who fished there—that is
8 all part of the changes of society. I think it definitely makes a difference.

9 BETSY Have you heard of any, do you know of any—do people tell stories about the
10 lake or anything like that?

11 RALPH Not that I—you know, if you talk to some old-timers in Olympia I'm sure they
12 would. There is, he wasn't old-timer anymore but I suppose—have the
13 talked to the Bean family. Well they own Olympia Supply. If you go into
14 Olympia Supply right down next to the lake there, you'll see pictures of the
15 lake flooding into their building and the person—the oldest Bean family
16 member left is Ben Bean—Bennie Bean. They are an old Jewish family here
17 in town. Their last name is spelled B-E-A-N. Steve Bean is a lawyer here in
18 town, he is our age—he has a lot of good memory, history. Real nice guy,
19 but his Uncle Bennie is even more . . .

20 KAREN Did his wife grow up here too?

21 RALPH I don't think so . . . yeah, yeah. And as far as Native Americans, I'm sure
22 there is a lot of Native Americans—

23 BETSY Yeah, we had an interview, I didn't go on it but we had an interview with the
24 Squaxin Island Tribe this morning.

1 RALPH Who did you talk to?

2 BETSY I know they started with Jeff Dickison but they talked to other people. There
3 was a group and another couple people from our office who arranged and
4 went to that.

5 RALPH Yeah, the person you really want to talk to there is Rhonda Foster because
6 she is the heritage officer of the Squaxin Tribe and she knows more—she is
7 the co-chair of the archaeology dig on this proper. And she knows her Indian
8 history. Now also you have to recognize as a researcher, there is some
9 things they'll never tell you. They just won't reveal. If there is burial trees
10 around the lake they'll never tell you about it or things like that but I'm sure
11 there are because you know what we have had our archaeology dig here
12 going for—this is our 10th year? Or 11th year—and what we have learned is
13 that any place where you had calm water, you had sunshine, you had access
14 to fresh water—shoreline—there were Indians living there. So I know there
15 were Indians living around up in the upper reaches, so. Okay? Anything
16 else?

17 BETSY I don't know. One aspect of our study is it is supposed to be about cultural
18 and spiritual values associated with the lake and I think when we started out
19 we said most of the spiritual values were going to be Native values and Eli
20 from Procession Species also had a lot to say about that because his festival
21 has a spiritual component. Even the dragon boat floats. But I don't know if
22 you might have anything to add on that? Spiritual is kind of broadly defined
23 for us.

1 RALPH Well, I've, uh—you know, we've had experiences around the lake that I
2 suppose—I don't know if you would call it spiritual, but I would most certainly
3 tell you one of the most emotional things that I ever saw around the lake was
4 the first women's marathon trials for the Olympics which Olympia bid on the
5 job and got it and it ended right there at Marathon Park. And—what year was
6 that?

7 KAREN I don't know. Was that the—

8 RALPH And women's marathon had never taken place in the Olympics ever and
9 women had never been allowed to compete and to watch—women came
10 from all over the world, just to be in those trials. And to watch a Joan
11 Benoit—real tiny lady—come in and then when we watched her in Los
12 Angeles and so forth.

13 KAREN She is from the U.S. in Maine.

14 RALPH She is from Maine and she won the race there and she went on to become
15 the world champion—marathon. But it was pretty emotional experience. I
16 don't know that you'd call it spiritual.

17 BETSY No, that's a great connection and that is something I hadn't even known
18 happened.

19 RALPH Right there on the shores of Capitol Lake.

20 KAREN And I mean it is a nice place to walk and meditate and watch birds and
21 (Voice fades.)

22 RALPH You know, it is interesting in Washington, D.C. they talk—you know, the
23 White House is laid out with the Jefferson Memorial so when you look out of
24 the White House—(Mumbles.) You look down the lawn and across the

1 reflecting pool and then look straight out, what you look at is right into
2 Jefferson Memorial. It goes right into Thomas Jefferson standing there and I
3 am sure I can recite to you many times that governors, senators and so forth
4 have taken a long walk thinking about a poem or thinking about some
5 issue—

6 KAREN Thinking about how they wanted to (Voice fades.)

7 RALPH No. But thinking about how to clear their head and you know, lots of pressure
8 and lots of—Governor Gardner used to run the lake ever day. He'd run
9 around Capitol Lake everyday. He did things like that.

10 BETSY Would you say that as an image it ties the state of Washington into the other
11 Washington?

12 RALPH Well, in many ways, yeah. Yeah. The fact that they used water in that way
13 and they felt—you know, it was just a smelly old mudflat that they created
14 into what is pretty beautiful. And, you know they've learned the ups and
15 downs of jacking nature around and that's why I do not like that divider thing
16 at all, but I think it is all part of the (inaudible). But it has been a really
17 beautiful (inaudible). You know, if you go to the Missouri state capitol, if you
18 go in the backside of the capitol, which is kind of a front entrance—like
19 Washington, D.C., same thing, go in the back of the building to get in the
20 building—you don't really see the significance of where the building is
21 located, then you go into the governor's office or you go in the secretary of
22 state's office and you look out the front side and what do you look at? You
23 look at this broad expanse of the Missouri river. You know, it's just incredible.
24 And the same with Washington, D.C.'s capitol. You go in to back side, then

1 you walk around to the speaker's office or to the office of the minority leader
2 and you look out the front side, you'll see this—you know, down the mall and
3 all the way to Lincoln. So, anyways, our capitol is the same way when you go
4 into the governor's office, secretary of state's office, you suddenly get a
5 whole different perspective down the Sound.

6 KAREN And of the mountains.

7 RALPH Yeah, and with the Olympic Mountains in the background.

8 BETSY Do you think that would be different if that were an estuary instead of a lake?

9 RALPH Yeah, I do. Just—an estuary as a word sounds great. But the trouble is if you
10 make it—create a total estuary, you are going to have eight or nine hours of
11 hot summer days where you are going to have nothing but a mud flat. That
12 is what worries me. That is why I'm saying half and half with the lake down in
13 front of the upper part an estuary.

14 KAREN But how to do you do that?

15 RALPH Just lower the dam level. You can do it. It wouldn't be that hard. But I'm very
16 nervous about this because it just—unhhh, you know, it makes me nervous.
17 Well, the trouble is you are when the tide is in. But you know, when the tide
18 is in here, people walk up here and you know, the average person walks up
19 and says, "Boy you have a beautiful place." When the tide is up. But when
20 the tide is totally out, that's all mud flats. Karen and I love it, we love it, but
21 you never hear anybody say Gee this is beautiful. They love it when the tide
22 is in. They love the water and this bay is exactly like that bay.

23 KAREN And probably so then it would be very muddy so then it would be dangerous
24 if it is a sticky mud flat.

1 RALPH Well, I don't know, people would have the brains to stay out of it, but it—it
2 would not be pleasant I think.

3 BETSY So the estuary—I don't want to put words in your mouth, but you think it
4 would have a profound change on the community?

5 RALPH I think it would. I think you wouldn't have nearly as beautiful—the
6 appearance of what we consider to be beautiful as a capitol, in the capitol.
7 Now if we could have, you see, farther up the lake, when you get up towards
8 Tumwater, you are seeing all those cattails and marsh grasses growing up.
9 That's because there is enough fresh water up there that that can all happen,
10 but farther down you are going to get a big—you know, every time the tide
11 comes in you are going to get a big blast of salt water. And so you are going
12 to have mud flats and I don't think it's going to look very good.

13 KAREN You don't want to mess around with it too much.

14 RALPH That's the trouble; we keep messing around with the whole thing.

15 BETSY Well, I really appreciate your time.

16 RALPH Oh no, we're happy too! (Inaudible) said you struggle with this for three
17 years. Or four. And when you get back to that dam idea—now one of the
18 same senators—what was his name?—who worked on the dam, who was
19 there when they put the dam in, in the '50s, he lived right around the corner
20 of this bay. He wanted to dam this bay too. Because lake front was
21 considered beautiful and we would have water in here all the time and so
22 forth, but I can tell you just from our little pond that within a few years, we
23 would have had nothing but silt, because that's what nature is. So.

24 BETSY Was there controversy when the dam was created?

1 RALPH Down there?

2 BETSY For Capitol Lake.

3 RALPH I don't know that. You ask Becky Farmer. I wasn't—that's before our time.
4 But I don't know the answer. But somebody like Ruth Ann Hanowitz or Steve
5 Bean might know that answer. Or Drew Brooks.

6 KAREN Ben Bean might know the answer.

7 RALPH Bennie might know, yeah. See the problem we have--when you get up—
8 we're the end of the (inaudible) you say, "We're the end of the bathtub." And
9 the trouble we have is when there is a low pressure and a full moon and real
10 high tides and wind off the coast, the water backs up in Tacoma Narrows. So
11 if you walk up here—I'll show you this little—see those birdhouses on that
12 old piece of (inaudible) there, when you look in the middle, there is a stick
13 with no birdhouse on it and there is some black markers down. Well those
14 are foot levels for the tide. Now you can see how high it has come and that
15 has only happened once or twice, but the road you drove in, right here, I
16 paddled a canoe across that.

17 BETSY Yeah, I can see, your whole lawn here. Yeah.

18 RALPH We've had water way up on the lawn. Now it doesn't happen very often, but
19 you go down to Olympia Supply, you look on the walls down there, you'll see
20 upon the walls the old pictures of that whole neighborhood flooded. And so
21 they have a lot of memories of Capitol Lake—not all of them good.

22 BETSY Thank you very much and I really appreciate your time.
23 (End of recording.)
24

1 TRANSCRIPT OF: Allen Miller Interview

2

3 INTERVIEWER: Betsy Geller, AHBL

4 INTERVIEWEE: Allen Miller, Heritage Park Development Association

5 DATE DICTATED: November 24, 2008

6 DATE TRANSCRIBED: 12/03/08

7

8 The following transcript was prepared by Talk to Type Transcription Services Inc.,
9 from two .WAV files provided by Lillian Springer, Analyst, Department of General
10 Administration, PO Box 41011, Olympia, Washington 98504-1011. This is a
11 verbatim transcript of the interview. Any inaudible portions are so indicated.

12

13

14 Talk to Type Transcription Services, Inc., is a service business and has no financial,
15 personal or other interest in this interview.

16

17

18

19

20 Talk to Type Transcription Services

21 1432 N. Shirley St.

22 Tacoma, WA 98406

23

24 Phone: (253) 298-5227

25 Fax: (253) 759-3703

1 (Audio file begins mid sentence.)

2 **Q:** Planning commission back in 1986 and that was just coincidentally the same time that the
3 idea of resurrecting the Wilder and White plan for the capitol campus, where there would be
4 a park out from the Temple of Justice out to Puget Sounds was being, like I said, resurrected
5 and so—and I actually when I first—I should say that I grew up partly in Washington D.C.
6 area because my dad was stationed back there—so going down to the capitol, to the U.S.
7 capitol and to the national mall was part of my growing up and so I just was always, when I
8 move to Olympia in 1982 I was always intrigued with the same—you know, basically our
9 state capitol campus was laid out similarly and that there was this idea of having a national
10 mall or a smaller version of the national mall out to the water from our state capitol campus.
11 So, anyway, I was on the same wavelength then, so the planning—Jerry Riley, who is also on
12 the planning commission, and I got together with other people of a like mind and the city
13 actually appropriated some money in 1986—Jones and Jones Landscape Architecture Firm
14 did a feasibility study on whether or not it was possible to complete the Wilder and White
15 plan and that came out positive and so this association of private citizens incorporated. I was
16 the—I am an attorney so I took the laboring or as far as coming up with the articles of
17 incorporation and bylaws and stuff—so anyway we incorporated back in 1987 and have
18 basically been in existence since with the idea of helping to promote the idea of the
19 completion of the capitol campus. So over the years, especially like in 1991, the legislature
20 was persuaded to appropriate—and I may have the figures wrong—but anyway in the
21 neighborhood of like 10 million dollars to purchase the property. The property primarily was
22 owned by Burlington Northern railroad which had a big railroad trackage yard there right
23 below the bluff, below the Temple of Justice, and then over the years other appropriations
24 were made to actually recreate what is called the Arc of Statehood and features the eastern
25 Washington butte and the western Washington inlet and various other park features. So we

1 are hoping that this next legislative session there will be a final appropriation in the
2 neighborhood of about a million and a half dollars to do some enhancements and we can
3 celebrate—the Wilder and White plan was done in 1911, so 2011, would be the centennial of
4 that so we are hoping to do something to commemorate the centennial of the Wilder and
5 White plan. I don't know if I answered your question but that is sort of a little bit of the
6 history of it.

7 **Q:** Excellent. So, I am going to ask you several questions that are really geared at the study
8 of values, cultural and spiritual values is what we are aiming at, and I am wondering, you told
9 me a little bit about what Heritage Park means to you and I think to the capitol—do you have
10 a sense of what it means to the Olympia community?

11 **A:** Well, I think overall we are very proud to be hosting the state capitol and it was—the
12 Wilder and White plan was part of the City Beautiful movement back at the turn of the
13 century and I think that one of the reasons why Olympia is so beautiful is the fact that we
14 have got the capitol campus and now Heritage Park and I think it just adds to the beauty of
15 our city.

16 **Q:** What about the relationship of Heritage Park to the Olmsted Plans for the campus?

17 **A:** Oh, well, I guess I should include that as—I mean the Olmsteds were hired also and I
18 think that the Olmsteds also enhanced the Wilder and White plan and so I think Heritage Park
19 is certainly not only in—I don't know if the word is compliance—it is consistent with both
20 Wilder and White and the Olmsted Plans of having the connection from the capitol, from the
21 hills out to Puget Sound. I think the only diff—I mean in my mind, the only difference
22 between the Olmsted and the Wilder and White plan is that the Olmsted's connection was a
23 little bit more centered. Or the direct connection was more centered as opposed to the Wilder
24 and White had it a little further to the east.

25 **Q:** You mean the direct walking connection?

1 **A:** Yeah, the direct. But there is actually an attempt more recently to have more of the
2 isthmus, what we call the isthmus, between Capitol Lake and Puget Sound, it has become
3 more of a park which would be more consistent with what the Olmsteds had in mind.

4 **Q:** Can you talk a little bit about the Arc of Statehood?

5 **A:** Well, it is my understanding that the landscape by the portico who designed what we call
6 Heritage Park now had this feature called the Arc of Statehood and from the western
7 Washington inlet feature to the eastern Washington butte, and then we actually raised
8 money—and I think—we raised private money to purchase 39 county markers for each of the
9 counties in Washington that talk about the history and heritage and cultural aspects of each of
10 the counties—and the idea I think is just to have something down there that—I mean there is
11 now down there something for school kids and families and just visitors and people from
12 Olympia to learn about the state and too the western Washington inlet is indicative of the
13 wetlands and the saltwater or the water features of western Washington and then the dry land
14 (Tape ends.)

15 **Q:** People recognize it as a need—reflecting feature for the beauty of the capitol campus and
16 I mean I am just thinking of other comments I have heard. There was a swimming area as
17 part of Capitol Lake back in the '50s, '60s and '70s and that was closed down in the '80s due
18 to water quality issues so people have fond memories of that. Again, that was before my
19 time, but people that were here during that time—and so one comment we do get quite often
20 is lets make this place swimmable again and that would be a neat thing to do. I haven't heard
21 of anybody coming up with a concept at this point that would make it swimmable at this
22 point where we can deal with the water quality issues of the water coming down from the
23 Deschutes.

24 **Q:** Have you heard any stories about any conflict when the lake was created in 1951?

25 **A:** I have not.

1 **Q:** Okay. Does the Heritage Park Development Association prefer any of the alternatives for
2 the lake basin?

3 **A:** Well, we certainly would like to have the reflecting lake remain. I don't think—you know
4 I guess we haven't had a specific vote on whether or not we would be satisfied with the split
5 basin estuary alternative with the freshwater lake, you know, half of the north basin
6 essentially being left as a freshwater lake—I think the consensus would be that that would be
7 better than turning it all back to an estuary, but I think in order to be consistent with the City
8 Beautiful concept that there has got to be something that would be a 24-hour, 7-days a week
9 reflecting capacity as opposed to where it would be subject to the ebb and flow of the tide
10 otherwise.

11 **Q:** Do the birds and other wildlife which use the lake basin add value to the Capitol Campus
12 and Heritage Park? Do you have any thoughts about that?

13 **A:** Yeah. I think they do. There was a time, and actually—there was a time when the geese
14 population was so high there has actually been some geese mitigation—I don't know if that's
15 the right word, but anyway, there is a plan that actually seems to have worked quite well
16 where the geese are not as abundant as they used to be and so they are not leaving their
17 messes as they were a few years back. So, anyway, whatever has been instituted by Fish and
18 Wildlife regarding the geese is working. But, yeah, I mean it is fun to see the—fun to go
19 down there and see the ducks and the other water fowl and then when the salmon are running
20 back up to the fish hatchery it is fun to see the salmon go through the—go up the ladder from
21 the dam and then into the lake and then on up—you can go up to the Tumwater Falls area and
22 see where they get into the hatchery.

23 **Q:** Do you have any thoughts about how any of the alternatives would affect the Arc of
24 Statehood and the features?

1 **A:** I don't know how it would affect the actual structure of the Arc of Statehood except that,
2 you know, again part of the time of the day there wouldn't be any water up against the Arc of
3 Statehood.

4 **Q:** Okay. More the idea of the Arc of Statehood.

5 **A:** Yeah.

6 **Q:** Do you have any further thoughts for us on this?

7 **A:** I think we covered—I think you did a good job. I think, you know, I guess generally like I
8 said, I think we would be in favor of dredging and to continue with the reflecting lake.

9 **Q:** The managed lake alternative?

10 **A:** Yeah, the managed lake. Alright.

11 **Q:** Thank you very much for your time. Bye.

12 **A:** Bye.

Appendix C: Responses from Capitol Campus Design Advisory Committee Members

Responses were requested and received between December 8 and December 15, 2008

Responses from Senator Karen Fraser

- 1. Tell me about the Lake and its significance to the Capitol Campus, both now and in history.**

The Lake was created to be a basically part of the Capitol Campus and be a reflecting pool for the dome to set off the campus. It certainly does set off and enhance the main campus and create a major feature. Originally it was a mudflat estuary area, a natural mudflat and in the early years there was a shantytown built there. It was also a source of getting rid of stormwater and human waste and of course that gradually got reduced. The human waste is gone but the stormwater is still there, from all the way down the Deschutes River. And used to be a swimming area but that's gone away because of the pollution. Now it's a heritage park to emphasize the history of the state. Each county has a historical marker and replication to the extent you can of features from around the state, such as the eastern Washington butte.

- 2. Tell me about the relationship between the Lake and the Wilder & White and Olmsted plans for the Capitol Campus.**

My understanding is Olmsted and Wilder and White had different physical differences of their ideas. The Olmsteds wanted to emphasize the natural setting and Wilder and White focused on the architecture of the buildings. W&W had the grand parkway down to the Lake so it was more integral to the main campus design. We now have something that better reflects Northwest values, such as the trail, rather than that grand Grecian design of Wilder and White, with the huge descending staircase.

- 3. Does the Lake have meaning or importance to people or communities outside of Olympia, such as the state as a whole? Please tell me about this.**

I assume so, not like I've talked to a lot of people about it. It is an integral part of the campus and its planning. I know the intention over the long run is for the Lake to be an enhanced part of our campus.

- 4. What value do the parks around the Lake have for the Capitol Campus?**

People use the parks a lot – very heavily used by residents, and I assume visitors who come to campus. I've talked to visitors who go down to the Lake to take pictures of the dome, for instance. If you sit up at the Law Enforcement Memorial, you will see a lot of visitors come by to look at the view (to the north) the vista to the mountains – it's a fabulous view. The

parks are used for sources of inspiration. I think it's the most heavily used walking jogging route in the area. And of course Marathon Park is significant because it was the qualifying race for the first women's marathon in Olympic history. It's a major part of women's sports history. Volunteers from all over the state took part. I was on the host committee.

5. Tell me about any future plans to make changes to the Campus that will be affected by the management of the Lake, such as the Heritage Center project, or the promotion of the campus as a destination.

The Heritage Center would have some outlook over the Lake, and it's part of the ambiance of the Heritage Center. I suspect one of the reasons the designers came up with the design is the overview of the Lake and the broader vista. In planning for the Heritage Park, one of the view axis interests was to have a flagpole down by Heritage Fountain where they could rally. It was felt that Heritage Park would also provide a lot of opportunity for memorials and monuments. We have reached a limit on the west campus and one of the ideas was to look forward long-term for more opportunities to commemorate.

6. How would the alternatives for the Lake basin affect the Campus and in what way would values that people hold for the campus be affected by the alternatives?

If you turned it into a complete estuary, a true estuary, you would go back to major tidal influence – you would have mudflats. It's important to keep the pedestrian access all around the Lake. The Arc of statehood would be high and try – look a little weird. There's a worry about odor, and worry about flooding. You would no longer have the basic concept of the Lake. That would be a direct conflict with the basic plan of the campus that's been in place for close to 100 years. It would be diametrically opposed to that. It would affect the campus, affect the view, affect people's sense of, their enjoyment of walking around the Lake. It would affect their sense of place – everybody's sense of place. The aesthetics, the view would all be downgraded. A lot of the photographs of the area, calendars, postcards, a very large number of pictures are taken of the capitol building from across the Lake – it's one of the icons of the area. It would change people's values, interfere with their relationship to the area.

7. Are there other observations or points you would like to include in this assessment?

There are some nice recreation things that used to happen with the Lake that don't happen anymore – it would be nice to bring those back. I used to teach sailing lessons on Capitol Lake through the Parks Dept. There was a sailing association and boathouse on the east side of the Lake. Someone used to have a canoe rental down on the east side. There used to be the swimming area. Lakefair used to crown its royalty there. There are many community festivals and events that people organize around the Lake which would be affected by losing the Lake.

Responses from Bunny Hooper, Senior Legislative Assistant to Senator Dale E. Brandland, on behalf of Senator Brandland

1. Tell me about the Lake and its significance to the Capitol Campus, both now and in history.

As a resident of Thurston County and Olympia for the past 60+ years, I have grown up with the changes on the campus and the development of the Lake from the mud flats of the early 40's. Though I was not of voting age when the proposed changes were presented to the community and county to develop a reflecting Lake as originally was shown in the Olmsted landscaping plan and the vision presented by Wilder and White, it was a topic of discussion within my family and the school kids and community. There were not many who felt that the change to damming the Deschutes River at the 4th Avenue Bridge creating a Lake would be a detriment to the community. It was looked upon as beautification of that waterfront area which was what many parents called "shanty town" look. To have a reflective Lake which extended back toward the falls and Tumwater tied in with the historical image of a seat of government and the celebration of our environment has provided the community and citizens of Washington with a location that recognizes the spirit and vision of the early state leaders and local inhabitants of this area.

2. Tell me about the relationship between the Lake and the Wilder & White and Olmsted plans for the Capitol Campus.

I can remember the pictures and displays of what had been planned by Wilder and White which brought the campus to the waterfront and tied the community with the campus while celebrating our beautiful location. To see this come to fruition over the last 50 years is wonderful and to lose that perspective would be tragic.

3. Does the Lake have meaning or importance to people or communities outside of Olympia, such as the state as a whole? Please tell me about this.

Over the 30+ years that I have worked in the Legislature, I can always remember the comments of visitors whether community, county, state or from other areas of the US on "how lucky we are to have such a beautiful campus, location and view". Many of my extended family are from the east coast and they are always amazed that we still keep the original design of the campus and honor that tradition.

4. What value do the parks around the Lake have for the Capitol Campus?

The parks around the Lake add to the beauty of what we so lucky to have – water, trees, mountains, communities that take pride in their surroundings.

5. Tell me about any future plans to make changes to the Campus that will be affected by the management of the Lake, such as the Heritage Center project, or the promotion of the campus as a destination.

I have a concern with the location of the center being placed in the hillside, while design wise it is ok, however living on a hillside myself, I am concerned with the stability of the site.

The Lake and surrounding park are quickly becoming a destination so with the development of the campus as a destination does dovetail into the greater plan of Heritage Park, Capitol Lake, Budd Inlet/waterfront and downtown Olympia.

6. How would the alternatives for the Lake basin affect the Campus and in what way would values that people hold for the campus be affected by the alternatives?

To turn the Lake back to wet land/estuary would be a travesty in my opinion. While the wetlands and estuary have a place in the ecosystem, to change an area that is clearly a park destination with open space and walking areas in the downtown corridor would drastically change that draw for people to sit enjoying the view of the capitol or the Lake or the hills surrounding.

7. Are there other observations or points you would like to include in this assessment?

While the City of Olympia has the deciding vote on high rise building along the isthmus of the Lake, I strongly feel that this will be a real detriment to the Heritage Park, waterfront and campus.

Responses from Dennis Haskell

- 1. Tell me about the Lake and its significance to the Capitol Campus, both now and in history.**

I personally do not know much about the history of the Lake but it seems to me to be inexorably connected to the campus in spirit and in all planning efforts. It serves as a foreground and reflecting pond for the capitol from downtown Olympia.

- 2. Tell me about the relationship between the Lake and the Wilder & White and Olmsted plans for the Capitol Campus.**

The original capitol plan is on axis with the Lake with a focus toward it. Also see above regarding reflecting pond.

- 3. Does the Lake have meaning or importance to people or communities outside of Olympia, such as the state as a whole? Please tell me about this.**

I have no indication regarding this.

- 4. What value do the parks around the Lake have for the Capitol Campus?**

I think they are very valuable as an extension of the campus and as an amenity and connection to the community.

- 5. Tell me about any future plans to make changes to the Campus that will be affected by the management of the Lake, such as the Heritage Center project, or the promotion of the campus as a destination.**

I personally don't feel that future plans (as I know them) will be affected in any significant way by management of the Lake.

- 6. How would the alternatives for the Lake basin affect the Campus and in what way would values that people hold for the campus be affected by the alternatives?**

The idea of the Lake as a reflecting pond for the campus would be altered by allowing the Lake to return to estuary status and this might affect some people's feeling or thoughts about the campus. I think their direct effect on the campus would be negligible.

- 7. Are there other observations or points you would like to include in this assessment?**

No. I have my preference or bias, however, but I will wait until all the analysis is complete.

Responses from Ron Tan

- 1. Tell me about the Lake and its significance to the Capitol Campus, both now and in history.**

From an architect's viewpoint, the perspective from across the Lake and from the capitol looking the other way – it's one family. The reflection toward the capitol building, it really enhances the state capitol. I love walking and driving around Capitol Lake. I've been impressed that we get salt water when the tide rises. But being a fisherman I can understand the growth problems at the mouth.

- 2. Tell me about the relationship between the Lake and the Wilder & White and Olmsted plans for the Capitol Campus.**

I think it was all in their plans. They designed the campus and water was part of the big overall plan. It all went together to enhance each other.

- 3. Does the Lake have meaning or importance to people or communities outside of Olympia, such as the state as a whole? Please tell me about this.**

I think for those who go to the campus for the first time, they may not realize it, but the Lake does add to the campus quality and beauty. From a planner's standpoint they work together. They just correspond and complement each other.

- 4. What value do the parks around the Lake have for the Capitol Campus?**

Again, that too, as with the Lake, the parks, the greenery that ties together the campus, the Lake, it's the landscaping that holds it all together.

- 5. Tell me about any future plans to make changes to the Campus that will be affected by the management of the Lake, such as the Heritage Center project, or the promotion of the campus as a destination.**

I think we're all trying hard on the Heritage Center first of all to respect the strength of the Lake and to make the project appear as if nature was really given great depth of thought, so that it appears to grow from the land. I think as problems arise in the future, this is the reason for CCDAC. We're there to manage the overall campus, the Lake and the parks. We try to enhance the three elements as the problems arise, to keep the integrity of our capitol campus: the Lake, the campus, the parks.

- 6. How would the alternatives for the Lake basin affect the Campus and in what way would values that people hold for the campus be affected by the alternatives?**

I read through the alternatives, and the Managed Lake is the alternative I would prefer. Yes, we may have to dredge it from time to time, but instead of doing such major

remodeling of the total area, let's keep the changes to a minimum and at the same time, make the Lake work, so it doesn't plug up again. From time to time, the sediment needs to be removed, and the Managed Lake alternative appears to be the most practical and least expensive.

7. Are there other observations or points you would like to include in this assessment?

My philosophy on nature and beauty is that man needs water, man has already looked at water, fire and sky. The Lake is ever so important to the whole picture.

Responses from Barbara Swift

1. Tell me about the Lake and its significance to the Capitol Campus, both now and in history.

I am going to assume in responding to this question that the design team has completed the documented historical research which should be used to answer this question. My observations relative to this question are personal – the composition of the landforms, Lake basin, bay beyond, city and forested landscape provides the iconic context for the Capitol Campus. If any of these elements are removed from the composition, the result is a reduced condition. The nature of the Lake basin currently offers a relatively clear flowing body of water which appears visually expansive when compared to (response not complete)

2. Tell me about the relationship between the Lake and the Wilder & White and Olmsted plans for the Capitol Campus.

Please see documentation associated with Wilder and White and the Olmsted plans. Please make sure the response to this question differentiates between the two plans. The response to this question should be based primarily on the accurate review of the two plans. My personal impression is that one of the major differences was the Olmsted's perception that the Lake, associated water bodies viewed and landscape from the capital campus were important as part of the larger campus context and as a reflection of the connection between the seat of government and the larger landscape and populous of the state. This I believe is part of a larger conceptual approach which addresses the connection between constituency and government in a democracy with a direct relationship to the physical and natural place of the state. This conceptually connected approach is increasingly important as we grapple with issues of graceful cohabitation within an ecosystem. This raises the issue of ecological function and change versus a stasis situation. Additionally, it should be noted that Olmsted writings regarding the qualities of the Northwest lowland forests is important in relationship to this composition of elements. The powerful way these forests frame and provide visual and textural contrast to the stone buildings is particularly unique to the Northwest.

3. Does the Lake have meaning or importance to people or communities outside of Olympia, such as the state as a whole? Please tell me about this.

I have not seen or reviewed specific surveys of importance and assume that the answer would use this information to respond to this question. My personal sense of an answer to this question is based on 50 years of seeing the capital campus in relationship to the Lake, the surrounding forest, the steep slopes and the shifting relationship of the Capitol Campus to its context when experienced from a sequence of vantage points. The Campus is experienced in the round and is dependent upon the balanced relationship of the components listed above to retain and/or have an enhanced iconic quality. As the lowest element in the composition, the Lake is a particularly important element and as a reflective

element, completes a circle of sky – land – water – sky. This relationship of a clear water body associated with a wooded hillside and monumental largely white buildings at the peak has a long and powerful role in the Western landscape tradition – something which is embedded in the lay persons understanding of what makes a monumental place. It is a tradition with places value on landscapes which are managed and in a visually stasis like condition.

4. What value do the parks around the Lake have for the Capitol Campus?

Again, a personal opinion, but the parks are of particular value in providing a frame and context to the Lake. They are particularly important given the diverse nature of the surrounding development which does not provide a consistency of scale, form, uniformity and use. They extend the open space system of the Campus into the surrounding community. If the urban development surrounding the Lake was more consistent, the horizontal depth of the parks would not be as important aesthetically. Given that this is difficult to achieve without significant commitment and level of investment, the parks are the element which puts the lake/river basin within a unifying context. They will be of increased value should the Lake decrease in size or be eliminated. The reduction of the size of the Lake will have a significant impact on the ability of the basis to provide the counterbalance to the Capitol as noted in 3 above. The parks play an increasingly important role as part of a public open space system with is vital to the Capitol Campus, particularly as the campus and the surrounding city density increases.

5. Tell me about any future plans to make changes to the Campus that will be affected by the management of the Lake, such as the Heritage Center project, or the promotion of the campus as a destination.

This is a complex question. As noted above under the previous answers, the lake or valley bottom is an essential part of the Capitol Campus. Any changes to it impact the surrounding Campus. Given this, it is important that a number of objectives be addressed:

- a. The changed form must be legible and clear. If it becomes an estuary, the form or edges must be delineated and clear so the valley bottom is able to be an equivalent form for the campus composition even if it is not the Lake. This is a more visually and ecologically complex condition and the design of the aesthetic form must be simple and clear.
- b. The function of the estuary and the larger watershed must become part of a model of enlightened best management practices as reflective of public stewardship of a complex ecosystem. This has potential as a center piece for the campus for purposes of education, public outreach and as a statement of constant development in the understanding of natural system processes and management.
- c. The situation must be equally accessible, well and reasonably maintained as required of a part of the larger Capitol Campus composition.

These are just a couple of comments. I think that a change in the approach to the Lake does not impact projects identified in the question. It requires that the space currently defined by the Lake continue to be a critical contributing component of the campus.

6. How would the alternatives for the Lake basin affect the Campus and in what way would values that people hold for the campus be affected by the alternatives?

The comments above regarding revealing the function of the watershed and the non-static nature of this ecosystem can be the focus of a statement of ecosystem management and values as we move into this challenging century. This is a timely discussion and it is possible to have both the aesthetic and the ecological function if there is willingness to address both. This cannot be an either or situation. This will require leadership and a valuing of both the iconic cultural roots and the ecological function.

7. Are there other observations or points you would like to include in this assessment?

Thus far the studies have focused on the science. This is appropriate, but this question of the design qualities and characteristics needs serious evaluation for a balanced discussion and decision making process. This will require compromise, but will provide a better understanding of expectations for the final form. See comments above. Have design guidelines or goals been developed? The significant issues of design and aesthetics need to be addressed concurrently with the other issues.

Responses from Fred King

- 1. Tell me about the Lake and its significance to the Capitol Campus, both now and in history.**

It is a reflecting pool for the major buildings of the campus and as a kind of a forecourt to the campus, we've spent quite a bit of money making Heritage Park an important place for the people of the city and visitors to the capitol, so the Lake is important. The alternative of tide flats would not provide any of either the usability of Heritage Park or the reflecting ponds envisioned when the Lake was created in the 1950's.

- 2. Tell me about the relationship between the Lake and the Wilder & White and Olmsted plans for the Capitol Campus.**

The Lake, of course, didn't exist when Wilder & White, and the Olmsted brothers, were doing their design work for the Capitol Campus. It was envisioned, though, in terms of their early illustrations. It has also been an integral part of master plans that have been developed over the past several decades. It's been the part of the thinking of not only the original planners, but all of the subsequent planners since then, with designs based on the presence of the Lake.

- 3. Does the Lake have meaning or importance to people or communities outside of Olympia, such as the state as a whole? Please tell me about this.**

Absolutely! Anyone who's ever been here, the people who visit the campus today, except the very old, it's just a part of the campus. People who have never seen the campus may not think of the Lake as an integral part of the campus, but people who have visited will certainly think so.

- 4. What value do the parks around the Lake have for the Capitol Campus?**

It's like a forecourt. It is the setting for the campus and of course it's an important experience for people who work on the campus, who visit the campus, to be able to walk along the Lake. There are county monuments where people can visit "their" county. When Heritage Park is fully implemented, there will be other historical monuments in it, too. So it's an experientially valuable element, the parks.

- 5. Tell me about any future plans to make changes to the Campus that will be affected by the management of the Lake, such as the Heritage Center project, or the promotion of the campus as a destination.**

I don't know much about promotion of the campus as a destination. The Heritage project, of course, has this really highly emphasized view plaza from which you can look out over the Lake to the sound, and along the plaza to the capitol. So the experienced will be diminished if it's a mudflat down below the building.

6. How would the alternatives for the Lake basin affect the Campus and in what way would values that people hold for the campus be affected by the alternatives?

It needs to be kept a viable, healthy Lake, which means to either get firm control over the sediment moving down the river from the farms from upriver, and the runoff from housing development, or dredging it periodically. The half-and-half concept I think is very forced. It is not natural, it will not feel natural, unless what really happens is there's a channel for the river to move down over on the west side, and the rest is a freshwater holding pond, so to speak, but even that wouldn't make a lot of sense. In my view, careful management of the preservation of the Lake rather than making it into a saltwater tide flat is the best solution.

7. Are there other observations or points you would like to include in this assessment?

It's been nearly 60 years that it's been a Lake and I don't know how long something has to exist before it has rights of its own, so to speak. If someone suggested tearing down the capitol building to build a more modern building, I think people would be distressed by that. I can't help feeling the Lake has earned the right to exist and be cared for. It was created by the people of Washington for the capitol of Washington, and the people through their governmental agencies need to make sure the Lake remains viable. I've lived around tidal estuaries before, and there aren't very neat places – not too cool.

Responses from Secretary of State Sam Reed

- 1. Tell me about the Lake and its significance to the Capitol Campus, both now and in history.**

The reflecting lake is intrinsic to the Capitol campus. Throughout the last half century, it has been a focal point of activities in the capital community. As is the case in many communities around the globe, a reflective lake is aesthetically vital.

- 2. Tell me about the relationship between the Lake and the Wilder & White and Olmsted plans for the Capitol Campus.**

The plans included this Lake from the beginning. And, it made sense. Like Seattle, Olympia is known for its lakes, Budd Bay, and the green landscape. It is a critical and very smart part of the plan.

- 3. Does the Lake have meaning or importance to people or communities outside of Olympia, such as the state as a whole? Please tell me about this.**

It definitely does. For the past five decades, visiting families have gathered at the Lake for picnics, for Lakefair, for boat races, and for general socializing. Walkers and runners love to run around the Lake. It is inspiring. It is a source of pride for citizens throughout the state. They want a Capitol and a Capitol campus that they can take pride in. The Lake is the crown jewel of a beautiful campus.

- 4. What value do the parks around the Lake have for the Capitol Campus?**

The parks are very important for the Capitol Campus. They provide essential continuity between the beautiful campus with its open spaces and the Lake and Bay. They are also places where state employees, capitol visitors, runners, walkers and residents can gather. It would be a sad day if these parks were next to ugly mud flats.

- 5. Tell me about any future plans to make changes to the Campus that will be affected by the management of the Lake, such as the Heritage Center project, or the promotion of the campus as a destination.**

In 2005-2006, the SRG architects conceived the idea of building the Heritage Center into the bank overlooking the Lake. It was a brilliant stroke! None of us had thought of that location. It fits perfectly into our vision of the Heritage Center – connecting with the reflecting lake, overlooking Heritage Park, and capturing the right image of the State of Washington. It would be a shame to spend \$141 million for a building to overlook a beautiful lake and, instead, have it overlooking mud.

6. How would the alternatives for the Lake basin affect the Campus and in what way would values that people hold for the campus be affected by the alternatives?

We are deeply concerned about the possibility of not having a beautiful reflecting lake but rather having ugly, smelly mud flats. Since the mud would include the dregs washed down the Deschutes River, it would probably be uglier and more offensive than the mud flats at the end of Mud Bay. According to Patrick McDonald, the tide tends to be out during the day and in at night in the summer. That would have a profound impact on visitors to the campus and to those in buildings overlooking it.

7. Are there other observations or points you would like to include in this assessment?

Capitol Lake was a key part of the Olmsted's vision of the Capitol campus. It has been a splendid, essential part of our campus for over half a century. It would be a huge loss for the people of the state.

Appendix D: List of Events Regularly Held at Capitol Lake

Events are listed in alphabetical order.

All Day Outdoor life

Alpine Experience

Alzheimer's Walk

Arlington Northwest

Bat Walks

Bon Odori

Capital City Marathon

Capital Invite Run

Capital Lakefair

Capitol Lake Boat Races

Capitol Volkssport Club

Classic Bike Days

Dragon Boat Races

Family Fun Walk

Foster Care 5K Walk

Hempfest

International AIDS Candlelight memorial

Kayak The Night

March of Dimes

Pet Parade

Polar Bear Swim

Private Weddings (several per year at Marathon Park and Heritage Park)

Procession of the Species

Reality Church

See It While You Can Downtown Association

State Agency Picnics

Stroller Brigade

Wild Stone Day

Appendix E: Summary of Public Comments on Draft Report

The draft report on cultural and spiritual values was posted on the Department of General Administration's website December 15, with a request for public comment to be received no later than December 29, 2008. Public notices were also sent to local media, and through an e-mail distribution list of people who have expressed interest in the CLAMP process and results. The draft report was also made available to members of the CLAMP Steering Committee.

Twenty comments were received through December 29, which are included here, in alphabetical order of the writer(s). The majority of comments were directed at the overall CLAMP process and alternatives, and not as specifically to the cultural-spiritual values study. Comments did include some in-depth responses to the specifics of the study, however, and all comments reflect the broad and diverse range of opinion held by interested members of the public on the future of Capitol Lake.

Some comments include specific references to sections, page numbers or figures, which were in the draft document, and may or may not coincide with reference to the final document. Also, some references may be to sections which were changed or deleted from the draft document.

* * *

Dear CLAMP Steering Committee members:

I appreciate the opportunity to review and comment on the draft Cultural-Spiritual Value Study released this December, 2008.

People's values are shaped by their experience and understanding of the issues at hand. A clear understanding of the multiple problems surrounding Capitol Lake and Budd Inlet, lead to values favoring Deschutes Estuary restoration.

My family and I have enjoyed the beauty and majesty of our Capital Campus since moving to Olympia in 1991.

The Capitol Building was one of the first sites my daughter learned by name as a toddler. On the surface, Capitol Lake appeared to enhance the experience. My values at the time were of admiration for the fine Capitol Building as well as the lake.

Over time, I learned of the many problems associated with Capitol Lake and Puget Sound. As a physician, I became increasingly concerned about the health of our local community as it relates to the health of our environment.

I then knew the status quo was not good enough for my children and the future of our area. I knew we could not solve the health problems of a failing Puget Sound using the same strategies that got us here in the first place.

My values changed.

As I learned that Capitol Lake harms the health of Budd Inlet and South Puget Sound, my values changed and I favored the estuary.

As I learned that a restored Deschutes Estuary would provide similar beauty and critical habitat of the reference estuaries like Kennedy Creek and Woodard Bay, my values changed and I favored the estuary.

As I learned that Capitol Lake by its very design and location contributes to the severe depletion of dissolved oxygen in Budd Inlet, my values changed and I favored the estuary.

As I learned that a restored Deschutes Estuary will provide much more valuable habitat to many more species compared to Capitol Lake, my values changed and I favored the estuary.

As I learned that home values are higher with nearby natural areas and open space, my values favoring estuary restoration strengthened further.

I saw other communities with festivals that focus on their estuaries and natural habitat and I knew that a restored Deschutes Estuary will be a focus of community pride and accomplishment. Imagine kayakers drawn to the area once they are able to access the Deschutes River, maneuvering in the tidal currents as they ebb and flow through the inlet.

"Mud Days on the Deschutes" with bathtub races like in Arcata, California would draw visitors. A nature center or a locally run estuary education center will draw visitors and serve as an excellent learning tool for our area schools. Estuary restoration will provide positive values for future generations when they see firsthand the good that can come out of a public works project like dam removal and estuary restoration, in our very own Capitol City of Olympia.

As I learned that the cost to maintain Capitol Lake over 50 years may approach 1 billion dollars, without including the eventual cost of dam replacement, compared to dredging costs for the port and marina (with estuary restoration) of around \$330 million dollars worst case, my values became much more clear. We as a community cannot afford to maintain Capitol Lake.

As I realized how vital it is for our communities' health and economic future to have a clean and sustainable Puget Sound, I knew that Deschutes Estuary restoration is the wisest and best option.

Finally I realize that individual as well as community values are a reflection of the level of understanding of the facts at hand.

When citizens are educated on the multiple problems with Capitol Lake, the cost to maintain the lake over time and the negative effect the lake has on the health of Budd Inlet and Puget Sound, the majority of those educated citizens will value Deschutes Estuary restoration.

Sincerely,

Paul J Allen MD
Olympia, Washington

Comments on the Cultural Value of Restoring the Deschutes Estuary:

I have been sailing on Puget Sound for forty years, recreationally and as a professional captain, skippering fishing, charter, educational and research vessels. Over this time I have witnessed a

profound decline in the numbers of certain fishes, diving ducks, marine mammals and other species. This decline can be attributed to loss of estuarine habitat and oceanographic parameters of dissolved oxygen and primary production.

The losses I am referring to have been distressing to me personally. Many of these losses could be reversed by restoring some of Puget Sound's ecological function and structure that have been lost. Returning the lake to an estuary would be a significant step in the right direction.

If you believe in scientific methodology, there is no doubt that oceanographic parameters would be improved if we simply stop trying to overpower Mother Nature and let the estuary return to an estuary.

Sincerely,

Harry Branch
Olympia, Washington

I would like to see the lake cut in half. Half river, half reflection pool if possible.

Anne Buck
Citizen of Thurston County and downtown Olympia since 1968.

Capital Lake Values Study

I have reviewed the draft report and am impressed with the coverage of the history of Capitol Lake. However, I feel the report is definitely skewed toward certain special interests; notably the Squaxin Tribe. This is evident in the extremely small number of people sought out to provide opinions on the various questions the consultants posed. I have worked as a consultant on numerous projects both within and outside of the State of Washington for over 20 years. Many of these were assessments of local need and values. I found that the most relevant results came from contacting the largest sample possible and avoiding skewing the sample toward one point of view. Unfortunately, this was not the case in this study.

It appears that the opinion input was gathered in one week in November from only five groups, events representatives, the Squaxin Tribe, the Chinese-American community, Heritage Park and the Munros. The design advisory committee members were also given an opportunity to comment. A critical flaw, perhaps explained by the short time-frame was the lack of attempt to involve the general public who are the real users of the lake and its environs. Much as I like the Munros, they do not necessarily reflect the cross section of values of area residents and visitors.

The weight given to the Native American values is unfortunate. While the Squaxin tribe historically used the entire west portion of the South Sound, their tribal headquarters is in Mason County. It should also be kept in mind that there are several natural estuaries in the area that are available for enjoyment of the values that they outline, the closest being Mud Bay. Although they have an interest, in my opinion it is peripheral to the greater interests of the community.

One of the techniques that I have found helpful in needs assessment/community values work is to weight the relative importance of the values that are identified. Perhaps this can be done by the committee but would be more valuable if it were based on consultation with a broader cross section of the community. This would include those that reflect the arts, the business sectors, education, state government workers, service clubs as well as long time community members. In the latter category the name of Dick Pust comes to mind. Time or budget may not permit an extensive effort, but more attention to providing a more balanced perspective would be well worth it.

While this report has some value, it would be unwise to place too much reliance on it unless and until a greater sense of community values is obtained.

Thanks for the opportunity to comment.

Denis Curry
Olympia, Washington

My workplace is closed today because of the snow, so I took the opportunity to read the draft cultural/spiritual study. Here are my comments:

1. Kudos for GA for taking this innovative approach to a planning issue that definitely has a lot of different views about what should be done. It's extremely difficult to take a "warm-fuzzy" issue and examine it scientifically. This was the first time I've seen this specific stakeholder involvement approach used in a planning issue, and I think it works well to try to introduce decision points where before there was just a lot of controversy. This may not quell the controversy, but it does consider all the viewpoints.
2. I found Ralph Munro's point about mud flats compelling, and similar to an observation I'd made about East Bay to the Port Commission some years ago: people think "waterfront" and they're not expecting mud flats. Along with that comes not just the view at low tide, but the odor. This should not be construed as a statement against estuarine restoration, but just that it's likely some people would be offended by the physical outcome or at least find it less desirable than the lake.
3. Among the regularly held events in App. D, you might want to include Capitol Volkssport Club. See <http://www.geocities.com/buddbay/yearroundevents08-main.html> - they have a year-round course that involves the lake.
4. While the focus is on cultural/spiritual values, all these events that use the lake also have a spin-off economic impact. While it gets beyond the limits of this inquiry, it seems approach to go on to examine what the alternatives' economic impact would be to the community. This gets fairly broad: hotel rooms, meals at restaurants, downtown shopping, gas purchases, etc. appurtenant to visitors who may come for these events; and whether those "economic inputs" would be lost if the events were no longer supported by the alternative. As a past member of Olympia's planning commission, I'm aware there are some members of our community who feel very strongly that tourism promotion is not a valid part of economic development (or, specifically, Olympia's "sustainable economy" as economic development is approached in its comp plan). Nevertheless, I believe this is a valid consideration. While it should not provide a primary decision point, it does raise the further question of how stakeholders' perspectives might change if, for instance, the local economy were

wildly upset by loss of events associated with the lake. Does this then change their perception of cultural value?

Thank you for considering my comments, and I wish you the best with your project.

Deborah Johnson
Olympia, Washington

Please do not remove Capitol Lake. It is a real asset to the community. Not only does it add to the beauty of Olympia, it is used daily by a multitude of citizens who enjoy walking and running around it. We always take our guest to see the lake and the Capitol arising above it. It is the perfect setting for the fairs and events which take place there.

Thank you, Dina Dixon
(No city given)

I am writing as a citizen of Thurston County and a user of Bud Inlet. I have an environmental and scientific background and understand the physical dynamics of your proposals.

First of all you forgot the very basic fundamental proposal of do nothing in your Adaptive Management Plan. This should always be a viable option. Secondly you did not consider the use of Capital Lake as a depository for sediments coming down the Deschutes River and retaining the current lake. This should also be one of your options.

I realize that you had a sediment depository study done but nowhere is it mentioned what the ramifications of increased sediment will have on the community of Olympia. Will dredging be done before the dam is removed? Will the port have to dredge to keep shipping facilities open and who will pay for this? Who will pick up the cost of dredging Percival Landing and the adjacent marina? Or do you expect Bud Inlet to simply fill in with sediment without regard to shipping and recreational use of the water. Percival Landing is the hub of much activity in Olympia and a great revenue source. Is the City willing to forgo this vital part of Olympia? Sediment will inundate the Olympia Yacht Club. Who will pay for dredging of this facility?

I am opposed to the removal of the Capital lake Dam and all of your alternatives unless the City of Olympia is willing to take responsibility for sediment management throughout the bay. It is irresponsible to think that tarring down the Capital Lake Dam will not cause downstream consensuses. You cannot simply pass the burden you create onto others. I employ you to use good common sense and take responsibility for all actions related to whatever decision you finally take. There are no simple solutions.

Randall Greggs
Olympia, Washington

Dear CLAMP Steering Committee,

We appreciate the opportunity to comment on this study and the effort the Capitol Lake Adaptive Management Plan Steering Committee has put into developing information in the decision making process.

While this study does an admirable job of synthesizing information from some sources, it is missing an important aspect of the cultural and spiritual values that should inform decisions about the future management of the Deschutes Estuary/Capitol Lake impoundment area. In particular, the study does not address the fact that the lake is embedded in a larger ecosystem that is highly valued by many. The values humans place on the species that do or could migrate through the lake or estuary (i.e. salmon, ducks) and the water quality of Budd Inlet and Puget Sound are not well represented in this study. We understand that the aim of the study was not to be a study of the fish and wildlife or water quality, which have been addressed in earlier studies, but a study of the cultural and spiritual values impacted by the various alternatives should have included the cultural and spiritual values associated with the ecosystem and its species. They are, of course, the main reasons for selecting an alternative that restores the estuary.

According to the study interviewees were selected because they represented various stakeholder groups. There is no documentation as to how and why they were selected and why those groups and individuals were considered the most important to interview. This is a serious flaw and we believe the selection was not representative of most stakeholders even though we have no objection to any of those selected. Of the individuals interviewed, five have events or projects that are directly dependent on or inclusive of the Capitol Lake impoundment and two (from the Squaxin Island Tribe) have a clear stake in restoration of the Deschutes Estuary. The other five interviewees do not have an obvious pre-existing connection to any particular alternative. The Capitol Campus Design Advisory Committee members have a strong incentive to maintain a status quo managed lake. After all, it is the planning and design that they are charged with supporting that created the impoundment in the first place. Some of them are also legislators who will also be involved in further decision making which creates an incentive for them to provide input that will support their eventual political decision.

The stakeholders selected were selected in a manner that appears to largely exclude individuals and organizations with primary values associated with sustainability, stewardship, and the long term health of our ecosystem. Values associated with these things have been assessed as coming from a “primarily Native American Community”. This is absolutely incorrect. Many people from many backgrounds share these values. Categorizing those values as coming primarily from one stakeholder group marginalizes those concerns and that thread appears several times in the study. This is an expression of who was interviewed for the study, not an expression of community values.

The impacts of the selected alternatives impact both local citizens and people throughout the Puget Sound Ecosystem. The habitat that could be provided under an estuary restoration option will positively impact wide ranging or migratory species including those listed under the Endangered Species Act. The recovery or extinction of Endangered Species has both economic and values dimensions that involve many citizens. Showing that the capitol city does not value its environment and Puget Sound would be a clear values statement to the rest of the state that those things are not particularly important.

We were not able to do a comprehensive line by line review of the study but we did note some factual errors in the document that require attention. In addition, there are “opinion errors” where we believe the study missed the mark. Both of these are outlined below.

Page 5, Paragraph 2, last sentence: Siltation is only a minor component of the poor water quality and diminishing habitat conditions. The dam itself and its impacts to water circulation as well as increasing urbanization in the watershed are the primary causes of diminishing habitat conditions and water quality, not the siltation caused by the dam.

Page 7, Table i: This table should include additional categories for example: "A Healthy Ecosystem": many in the community value living and managing landscapes in a way that maintains healthy ecosystem functions, "Wildlife Associated Recreation": this would go beyond the existing "A place for recreation..." our restored estuary would provide habitat for wide ranging migratory species enjoyed by citizens far from Olympia, "Recovery of Endangered Animals": the basin would be used by endangered Chinook salmon if the dam were removed. These are important values in the decision making process. As these values are repeated throughout the study, we are only commenting on them here rather than restating these additional values repeatedly.

Page 9, Table ii: Alt. 3 causes change rather than diminished community event opportunities. Alt. 2 does not necessarily support a physical and spiritual connection to history. It buries the southern end of Puget Sound under a freshwater impoundment that hides pre-1950's history and changes the location of the southern end of Puget Sound from Tumwater Falls to Mud Bay. As an organization that supports Alternative 3, we think that estuary restoration provides an excellent opportunity to put the sort of disconnected from nature development represented by Capitol Lake into the museum of historical mistakes. The idea that an unhealthy artificial impoundment supports "A place to experience the beauty of nature" is incorrect. If that value were changed to "A place to see that a few species can survive and even benefit from ecosystem degradation" then Alternatives 1 and 2 would support that value.

Page 11, Alternative 2 section: Add eliminated status of additional values outlined for Table I above.

Page 11, Alternative 3 section: The two values outlined as primarily from the Native American Community are not the only values strongly impacted by this alternative. The others outlined for Table i also need to be included.

Page 15, Paragraph 2: Saltwater dependent species did not decline, they were largely extirpated. The bats foraging over Capitol Lake are largely feeding on flies (chironomids in particular) associated with poor water quality. The phrase "bugs and insects" is incorrect. Bugs are a particular order (Hemiptera) of insects not a category separate from insects.

Page 21, Paragraph 3: The environmental movement may use the lake to teach children about nature but it would clearly be far more beneficial as an environmental education site if it was a restored estuary than in its current condition.

Page 34-41: See comments under Page 7. Environmental values are not included except through the Squaxin Island Tribe values. These are important but only a part of the environmental spectrum.

Figure 2: Study needs to include value holders who will be impact by the alternative selected and that includes those throughout the ecosystem who are Washington citizens or use Puget Sound and its ecological services. Arguably a person on a whale watching boat trying to see a Chinook salmon dependent orca has as much of a stake in the alternative selection as a person visiting the capitol campus.

Figure 3: “A clean appearance” is more likely to conflict with nature than to fit in the “nature” category.

Thank you for considering our input on this study.

Sincerely,
Dan Grosboll
South Puget Sound Restoration Ecologist
People for Puget Sound
Olympia, Washington

A short piece in The Olympian today invited public comment at this email address regarding C.L.A.M.P's ongoing push to "create an estuary". Please add my comment to any others.

All your active proposals involve pulling out the 5th avenue dam and allowing the silt load of the Deschutes River toplume out into lower Budd Inlet. The various small entities (Oly. Parks & Rec., Marina owners, Yacht Club, etc.) will *NEVER* succeed in accomplishing the ongoing maintenance-dredging required to keep Percival Landing as a viable public interface with Puget Sound.

Your proposed plans will most certainly destroy what I think is most wonderful about downtown Olympia; forever. And you're doing it under the cowardly guise of creating a nature preserve; when in fact you're just trying to escape your responsibility to maintain Capitol Lake.

Shame on you all.

Wilson Hancock
Olympia, Washington

In response to the request for comments in the 12/19 “The Olympian.”

I strongly support what was described as, “The historic and contemporary cultural and spiritual values”, in the “The Olympian” article, December 19. I love the impressive view that is achieved by retaining and maintaining both basins within their current boundaries. I want the north basin dredged as needed to maintain it as weed-free as possible. Periodically, drain the basins and then front-load the sediment into trucks and sell it to users such as sod growers as very fertile top soil. An estuary will be a very sad loss of the beauty of the lakes. Visitors admire the natural beauty of the lakes; cat tails and willows contribute nothing to the magnificence of the state’s most important vista. I do not appreciate the natural growth that has taken over the south-east side of the north basin. Any advocates of returning the basins to “natural” states should be referred to the south end of East Bay near Boston Harbor Road and Marine View Drive at low tide. Stinky and un-attractive mud is not what I want to see when I view our magnificent, hill-top location of the state buildings. Thank you for the opportunity to comment.

James D. Hanson
Olympia, Washington

Comments on the Cultural-Spiritual Value Study Report for Capitol Lake

I prefer the saltwater estuary, Alternative #3.

The existing lake is artificial and thus requires periodic maintenance. Contrary to the ignorant fears that a saltwater estuary would smell bad, it is the lake that is biologically imbalanced and smells bad. An estuary is a natural, living entity.

We need the habitat provision and water cleansing services of an estuary rather than the questionable aesthetic contribution of a lake.

If reversion to a saltwater estuary results in additional silting in saltwater areas, commercial uses should be changed to accommodate to the reduced water depths.

Sincerely,

Walt Jorgensen
Olympia, Washington

Having the lake as a 24/7 reflecting pool for the Capitol Campus is the best option from a cultural and spiritual aspect. We have the most beautiful state capitol campus in the country and the “City Beautiful” concept behind it from the Olmsteds and Wilder and White deserves our full support. Thanks for the opportunity to comment.

Allen T. Miller
Heritage Park Development Association
Olympia, Washington

CLAMP, Members of the Community,

This is my “public comment” to the cultural-spiritual study report for Capitol Lake. I’m an Olympia community member and an avid advocate for environmental stewardship and restoration both in the community and in the region. I’ve been active in numerous groups that work to clean up and restore the south sound and that are active in local environmental issues. I also recreate in the area – including hiking, biking, kayaking, fishing, hunting, and exploring. Though a bit adamant, my comments are directed towards no-one in particular, and I hope to offend none of the people involved in trying to understand what is best for our shared commons.

That said, I do want to begin by saying that I’ve become increasingly frustrated at the inability of people to make the connections between what we do with issues such as Capitol Lake and the overall health of our environment. I continue to hear about the State of WA wanting to put millions of dollars into Puget Sound restoration, the Governor’s desire to take action and to clean up and restore Puget Sound, the general feeling of the public of wanting to restore Puget Sound and the value most people put on a clean, healthy, functioning environment. Yet when we have such an opportunity as this to make something of significance happen, to restore a part of a significant river drainage system that contributes to the Puget Sound watershed, we get “values assessments”

asserting the importance of people's desire to see a building reflected in the lake, or people wanting to race their boats once or twice a year in the lake, or a fair which wants to be able to make more money from people by residing in a desirable location, or "a symbol of statehood" – is it in question that WA is a state? Do we have to sacrifice an ecosystem's health so that we can realize that WA is a state? And these other superficial, surface issues really run contrary to the objectives so many people are claiming to care about concerning our environment.

So then are we to continue to turn a blind eye to the real work that needs to be done and the sacrifices that need to be made in aesthetics of our places in order to have a healthy ecosystem? Is it too much to assume that we can look beyond human-centered values that are placed on places and look instead to the ecological needs of a place? Humans are but one species, and though dominant, are absolutely not the most important part of a place's integrity. There are much bigger needs within the ecological community of restored places, of places that are allowed to function on their own and for their own sake. This has nothing to do with superficial needs attributed to places by humans – visual appearances, economic benefits, historical memories, recreational opportunities – these should all take a back seat to the needs of the ecological community which depends upon places existing in certain ways in order just to SURVIVE. Do we, as but one member species of a greater ecological community need the Capitol Lake in order to survive? Absolutely not. Do the multitude of other species and their interconnected systems need a functioning estuary in order to survive there? Yes! A resounding yes, and for most of the species to thrive this is true. Does the Puget Sound, which we now understand to be a dying ecosystem, need a more healthy estuary in its midst, more natural places connected to it to be able to restore its health?

Absolutely yes!

And in the face of this understanding, which very few will deny as truth, can we still put as much or more emphasis on the visual effects of a "reflecting pond" over the restorative benefits of a functioning estuary? I would respond absolutely not. We cannot continue to squabble over our superficial human-centric desires when the rest of the ecological community is shouting at us "hey stupid! What about us? Where are we in your considerations?" If we are going to spend money on anything, it should be investments in the restoration of the same natural systems that will provide us with health benefits for generations to come, forever if we are to remain stewards. But alas we are not acting as stewards. We are being bullied by a selfish mentality that wants instant gratification over the health and wealth of an environment that will eventually make or break the same practitioners of that mentality. It is time to put a stop to status quo environmental sacrifice for superficial beauty and economic gain. Let us start here and now in our own community.

Thank you for your time. I hope that this adds a little color to the conversation surrounding the Lake – Estuary debate.

Sincerely,
Jeffrey Mocniak
Olympia, WA

Comments on Capitol Lake Study:

Hello;

We have lived in Olympia for over twenty years. We visit Capitol Lake often over the course of a week. Currently there are four alternatives that are being studied for Capitol Lake.

These alternatives range from a "no action" option, to dividing the lower basin in half, retaining a reflective pool to the east, while the west side would become an estuary. I have written letters to the editor for the local newspaper on this issue. We have attended meetings at the State Capitol campus on this issue, over the years. We have a strong opinion on this issue.

The Capitol Lake area should go back to being an estuary. We love various estuaries near our downtown location. There are so many beautiful aspects of a natural area, or estuary. We enjoy seeing the mud of the area. We enjoy the birds digging at the mud. The plants and the animals of the area need an estuary. We want this area to be an estuary.

We do not support the lake option. We remember the many years of chemicals that have been poured into the lake to stop the growth of weeds, fish, etc. This practice is disgusting. It has to stop. The lake is not natural, it is artificial. It must be opened to the salt water, so that a natural estuary occurs again in this area.

The Native American culture thrived on the estuary. The natives used to live near the salt water. They preserved the natural beauty of the area, they did not try to change it into an artificial lake. I support the natural beauty of an area, I support the historic uses of the estuary by the native cultures.

The lake has been filled with toxins by the city over the years. To fill a natural setting with toxins is wrong. That is the wrong kind of value for our city, and for our area. I do not support the spiritual values of pollution, of toxins. I support the historic value of an estuary that cleans itself everyday, with high tide and a low tide. I support the clean values of Mother Earth, that does not use toxins to change its appearance.

The purpose of this final study is to identify the cultural and spiritual values associated with the lake basin, and to assess potential impacts to those values from the four alternatives. The values studied are not economic values, but rather feelings and beliefs that relate to the sense of place imparted by the Deschutes River and Capitol Lake basin.

Capitol Lake should be returned to an estuary. I have lived here since 1983 and notice that I rarely see the Mud on Mud Bay Road. Due to tide fluctuations there is a high tide 25% of the time, a midtide 50% of the time, and a low tide only 25% of the time. So you would only see most of the "mud" 25% of the time. An estuary is more scenic and self flushing. It is also very natural. Return Capitol Lake into an Estuary.

Thank you,
Lee and John Newman
Olympia, Washington

I just read the executive report on the 4 alternative actions re our Capitol Lake.

I would like to recommend ALTERNATIVE 4, the dual basin approach.

I like that it supports Native American Community values; that it preserves the cultural uses of the reflection pond full time; and that boating be preserved.

You haven't shown the costs associated with each alternative, so I might change my mind if project costs are considered.

I appreciate the chance to participate. As you progress in this project, I hope you will keep me on your email list.

Thank you,

Dearl Royce
Edmonds, Washington

I agree with, and support, the views presented below (reference to Linda Smithes letter).

Dan Ryan
Olympia, Washington

What to do about Capitol Lake? Currently there are four alternatives that are being studied for Capitol Lake.

These alternatives range from a "no action" option, to dividing the lower basin in half, retaining a reflective pool to the east, while the west side would become an estuary. The Capitol Lake area should go back to being an estuary.

We like mud, it is natural, we enjoy seeing the mud of the area, the birds digging at the mud, the plants and the animals in the tidal flats. We want this area to be a tidal flat, a natural area.

We do not like the lake. The chemicals that have been poured into the lake to stop the growth of weeds, fish, is disgusting. We like the salt water.

The Nisqually tribe, and other Native American cultures naturally used the estuary. These cultures always used the animals that live near the salt water. I like the natural beauty of an area, I support the historic uses of the estuary by the native cultures, such as Squaxin tribe.

The city over the years, has allowed fertilizer to fill the lake, from the golf course. These toxins are bad. These values of pollution are wrong for our city, and for our area. The lake has no spiritual values. It only has pollution, of toxins. An estuary that cleans itself every day. Tribes listen to Mother Earth.

The purpose of this final study is to identify the cultural and spiritual values associated with the lake basin, and to assess potential impacts to those values from the four alternatives. The values studied are not economic values, but rather feelings and beliefs that relate to the sense of place imparted by the Deschutes River and Capitol Lake basin.

Thanks,
Linda Smithes

Ocean Shores, Washington

My husband and I have lived on Olympia's west side for 40+ years and have always enjoyed our daily walks around Capitol Lake. We certainly would vote to retain the lake as is, dredging as necessary. We enjoy the views of the lake, the reflections on a nice day, the ducks, herons and other water creatures that call the lake home. We would be dismayed to have this revert to an estuary and its mud. With high tide coming only twice in 24 hours, mud would be our primary companion. We all know how unattractive the former estuary was, so why return to that?! Surely our capitol city deserves better.

The "increased wildlife" argument for an estuary won't fly, as this is an urban estuary, in the middle of town and bordered by busy streets. I wonder how many urban estuaries the committee studied. Additionally, a good deal of local and state money has been spent on amenities bordering the lake. It would be a shame to remove the lake from that picture.

Please retain Capitol Lake.

Sincerely,
Jim and Barbara Theiss
Olympia, Washington

I write to express my interest in restoring the Capitol Lake Basin to its natural estuarine habitat.

My cultural and spiritual values are to live in harmony with nature. Fittingly, the approach to the Capitol Lake Basin that I advocate is to restore and heal ecosystem, as it relates to general planetary healing and restoration. Human societies have wreaked a tremendous toll upon the planet. There are a multitude of damages caused by human activity.

Taking care to restore native habitats to the best possible condition will send a signal to young people, giving them hope and courage for a prosperous and sustainable future.

We have a gift and a tremendous and precious opportunity in the ability to approach ecological remediation of the Capitol Lake Basin. This process can be used to set an example of prudent and responsible land use, and indeed land stewardship, with an eye toward sustainability and the health and well-being of future generations.

I believe the best approach to an ecological remedy is to restore the basin to its natural and native estuary habitat.

Thank you for your work on the CLAMP and for your consideration of my comments and cultural/spiritual values.

Sincerely,

Berd Whitlock
Olympia, Washington

Dear CLAMP Steering Committee Members:

I have been familiar with the Capitol Lake vs. Deschutes Estuary for many years now. I have attended many CLAMP monthly meetings, and all annual meetings for quite a long time. As a small business owner in Olympia, and a member of the Thurston County Chamber of Commerce, I come in contact with many people here in Olympia. Environmental issues are often spoken of in both business and casual encounters. Most of these folks know that **I strongly value the restoration of the Deschutes Estuary**. I have found that people simply need education on what an estuary is and what are the pro's and con's of restoration before they can hold the vision of it.

It seems that any positive "cultural-spiritual values" expressed for the impounded Deschutes River aka "Capitol Lake" are negated by a few notable realities:

- 1) **The cost to maintain such an unnatural system far outweighs the cost to return it into a sustainable estuarine habitat.** In these times we must be accountable to the WA State taxpayers for any excess or unreasonable expenditures.
- 2) **An estuary would provide marked improvements to water quality in Budd Inlet.** (Reference Mindy Robert's study) Isn't this a goal for all of Puget Sound?
- 3) **Estuarine habitat is far superior for salmon and would greatly help both salmonids and returning adult salmon to the new hatchery complex.** The monetary value of salmon fishing has been explained to me in great detail by DFW.
- 4) **Our true historical local culture (prior to 1951) was centered around a rich estuary.** Before Olympia was populated, this estuary existed for many thousands of years. The relatively new "Lake" is only 57 years old. I understand that the "Lake" functioned ok for awhile, but I speculate that it's creation was not well thought out nor supported by good science.

I urge you to be in compliance with the Puget Sound's Initiative process. Help Puget Sound by voting to restore the Deschutes Estuary. We cannot stand by and be NIMBY's on this issue. The opportunity is here, right now, to do the right thing. Help Budd Inlet & Puget Sound to be as healthy as possible.

Return the Flow.

Sincerely,

Jana Wiley
Olympia, Washington